



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Prologue

Things were always been hard at home. Living with my mom was not an ideal thing because she was nothing but a drunken. We would try to make everything to be in a simplest way but she never appreciate it. My father instantly left us when I was Two months old... Well that's what mother says. She would blame me about my father's Disappearance, yes that used to Hurt me but not anymore. Things were quite difficult because all I wanted was to live my dream, study, find my dream job and get married to my soulmate. But that was only a fairy tale right..? I would never get to marry the man of my dreams. 'Advocate' that's the word.... 'Advocate' i always wanted to be an Advocate. I guess I wanted to take it after my name.... Advocate Nom'thekhaya Ngcobo, a Zulu Woman that's what you can call me.

But yet again Being an Advocate shuttered right in front of my face. Yeah that's what happened when I had to marry my sister's fiancée. That is what had to happen when I was Proposed to get into a Polygamy Marriage. 'Isithembu' Well it's not like I had a choice... No! I didn't have a choice but to agree. It was not easy Sharing a man with your sister no! It was not easy to build a home with your sister hell no it wasn't..! But like I told you... I had no choice. It was like Mom sold me, she sold me and that is what she did. She Sold me! Nothing became the same yet again. I refused to marry 'HIM' but Mother forced me. 'Isithembu' ruined my relationship with my sister. 'Isithembu' made me fill with hatred. 'Isithembu' made me fill with anger. 'Isithembu' ruined me. That's what happened... 'isithembu' shuttered all my dreams. But what happened is... 'Isithembu' made me the woman I am... It made me stronger, it made me to Woman up, it taught me a lot.

'Isithembu is the name' how I married my sister's fiancée...
Sister's In One Man

"Advocate come down here" she's shouting as usual. That's what she always do, come drunk and shout at me. It wasn't that simple it's hard living with someone who always remind you how much hatred she has for you.

Me:"Mommy I'm coming" I said that walking from my bedroom, I'm actually lucky that I got my own bedroom. Wich u share with Kamvalam yeah that's my sister.... My Future! Kamvalam!.

Me:"Mommy what can I do for you..?" I asked as my eyes landed on her sleeping body. As usually I had to pull her and place her on top of her bed, it wasn't something new Ofcouse.

Kamva:"Advocate where are yoYou...?" Kamva is shouting again. We have a Sister-Sister relationship. We have that unbreakable bond.

I shouted back . Me:"I'm here Kamva"she came in looking so beautiful and happy.

I smiled looking at her. Me:"What is it Kamva..?" I asked, she seems so happy. That's what she always does when she's happy... Showing off her beautiful white teeth with Dimples.

Kamva:"What..?" She asked taking a glass to pour a drink.

Me:" What...? Don't asked me that... Tell me why are you Smiling like that...?" I asked her, I know she wants to make things difficult.

Kamva:"Well... I have a boyfriend" she wispered. What..? She has a boyfriend! I've never had a boyfriend. Well since we live in these villages most of this village boys are players with no life.

Me:"Kamvalam you have a boyfriend..?" I asked narrowing my eyes on her. I still can't believe it.

I turned as I put my focus back at my pots. Me:"Who is he..?"

Kamva:"What..?" She asks.

Me:" I said who is he..?"I repeated the question so clearly.

Kamva: " I don't think you know him, actually you don't"

Me:"Mmmh" I said.

Kamva:"Yes"

Me:"Let's go and eat" I said as soon as I dished up.

Kamva:"Ohk cool Where's mom..?" She asked.

Me:"As usual,she's asleep"I answered

She sighed. Kamva:"It's better because next year your leaving the village" she said

I looked up to her. Me:"You have to take care of her, you have to be strong Kamva" I said

Kamva:"I know, so how do you feel about going to the City of Gold... Ain't you scared..?" She asked

Me:"Telling the truth Ngiyesaba, ngizwe bathi iDolobha linobungozi obukhulu" I answered truly... Most of the people who went to Johannesburg says that It's so dangerous.

Kamva:"I think you will be fine, I Trust you.... Advocate Ngcobo"

I smiled. Me:"I can't wait to be an Advocate, imagine me Advocate Nom'thekhaya Ngcobo... An advocate"

Kamva:"I hope you'll make us proud" she said.

Kamvalam is Two years older than me but she's doing grade 11. It's not like she's stupid and all, she started school late.

Me:"I will make you Proud Mashiyamahle" I said

"uMama uthi Siya eMhlangeni" Kamva Said.

"I can't wait it, Ngibakhombise ukuthi ngiyilona itshitshi" I said

She looked down Me:"Kamva.... Kamva"

She looked at me

Me:"Kamvalam no... No... Kamva how could you ..?" I asked her. I thought she was a virgin.... Bekufanele siye eMhlangeni together.

"I broke it Last year" she said.

"You were dating..?" I'm shocked

Advertisement

so shocked I didn't notice that.

She sighed "I didn't tell you Advocate, but I'm no longer a virgin anymore... Sabelo broke it" she said

"What...? USabelo Pho..?" I asked Phela Thee Sabelo I know is nothing but a womanizer.... I didn't think Kamvalam would stood Soo low

"I loved him"

"Where's that love now huh...? Look where it got you... To lose your pride" I said

"Please don't tell mom" she said.

Me:"What...?" I asked shocked

"I'm begging you please don't tell her

Me:"Fine, you'll tell her yourself"

Kamva:"I can't tell her Advocate,I can't..!"

Me:"What are you going to do when it's time for ukuya eMhlangeni..?" I asked so concerned

Kamva:"I don't know but I'll come up with a plan"

Me:"Fine so Wich tribe is he from..?"

Kamva:"Who..?" She asked

Me:"Your newly found boyfriend... Which tribe is he from..?" I asked

Kamva:"He's a Xhosa, wakwa Ndamase"

Me:"Owe,Ohk Nginifisela inhlanhla"

Kamva:"Thank you"

Me:"Kamva... Kamva wake up" I said shaking her

Kamva:"What is it Advocate..?" She answered in a sleepy voice

Me:"Wake up,we have to fetch water"

Kamva:"Aw'kahle Wena ngikhathele" she replied.

Me:"Wake up" She woke up as we took our buckets and walked out to fetch water from the river.

Well our Village is too deep. Doing all those doings. Were deep Zulu's and we gladly follow Zulu customs and Tradition. I've Never been EGoli or any city,I'm always here in the farm mostly farming, Schooling or doing house chores. Yeah I have a boring life without Friends... My friend is My sister.

"Weh Khwezi, uzwile bathi iNkosana yamaXhosa izofuna ingoduso ngakithi" (Khwezi have you heard that Xhosa Prince will come to look for a wife...?) that would be one of the girls around the Village.... Nombuso

Khwezi:"Ngizwile weNombuso, Kodwa ngiyathemba uzokhetha itshitshi Phela Wena awulona itshitshi"

(I've heard Nombuso, but I hope he will choose a Virgin Your not a virgin anymore)

Nombuso:"Who said I'm no longer a virgin..?"

One of the girls... Esihle answered

Esihle:"We all know you jump to every Dick you see, Aw'kahle Wena"

Khwezi:"Yebo Kunjalo"she said as she takes her bucket.

Esihle:"Bathi uza Nini..?"She asked.

Nombuso:"Before the year ends, Uma kubuya amantomi waseMhlangeni"

Khwezi:"Ohk.... Advocate uyaya eMhlangeni...?"

Me:"Yebo weKhwezi I'm going" I answered.

I just wonder who the Xhosa Prince will choose from this Village. I'm not ready to be a wife so I don't think I'll attend that ceremony

We all went home after fetching water

Ma:"Advocate, where is my beer..?"she asked walking inside the kitchen

Me:"I don't know Ma, I didn't see it"

Ma:"Your lying"

Me:"I'm not Mama...."

Ma:"Fine.." she answered giving me money

Ma:"Go to KwaGaza and buy a bottle"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk Mom"

Me:"Yini Kamva..?" I asked her as she was busy smiling

Kamva:"I'm ingaged"

Well it's been 4 months she's dating the Mysterious man and they are now ingaged.

Me:"What Kamvalam, isn't it too soon huh..?"

Kamva:"He wants me to be his wife Advocate that's what important... I love him and he loves me too"

Me:"Well then I'm happy for you Kamva"

Kamva:"Thank you I can't wait for the wedding" she said
fiddling her fingers

Me:"I'll be much delighted to be Your bride maid... Ngizogida
Phela"

Kamva:"He'll be sending a letter to the family soon"

Me: (Frowning) "Ain't you rushing things"

Kamva:"No I'm not Ngiyamthanda "

Me:"Kulungile Kamvalam, start cooking .. mom will be here
soon"

Kamva:"Can you cook for me"

Me:"No Kamva I'm tired so cook"

Kamva:"Aww Kodwa Advocate" she was sulking

Weeks past by and it was time to go eMhlangeni. Actually I'm kind of Nervous about all these things. I've once heard that eMhlangeni is not nice at all, I don't even know what I will be expecting there (Sighed) I'm scared

Ma:"Don't embarrass us Nina nobabili, I hope you're virgin"

She said drinking her beer as usual

Me: (Looking at Kamva) "Yebo Mama, ngiyilo mina itshitshi"

(Yes mom I'm a virgin)

Ma:"Wena Kamvalam... Uyilo..?"

Kamva: (Looking Down) "Cha ma angsiyilona mina"

(No mom I'm not a Virgin)

Ma:"Ini..!!!" (What..!?)

Kamva: "NgiyaQolisa mama"

(I'm sorry mom)

"Eh mina ngiyNtombi

Mina NgiyNtombi

Eh Mina NgiyNtombi

Mina NgiyNtombi

Awbheke leli saka leshukela

NgiyNtombi....-"

Ma:"Hamba Wena Advocate"

(Go Advocate)

Me:"Goodbye Sister, I'll be back... Before your wedding"

Kamva: "Uhambe Kahle weAdvocate"

(Go well Advocate)

1

Kamvalam Perspective

My life wasn't all dull like Advocate's life... Yes I had dreams but Advocate had bigger dreams. She wanted to travel the world, she wanted to be different, she wanted to go bigger. We were so close. So close that you could tell we're Twins, that's how close we were. I used to tell her all my secrets. I used to laugh with her until.... Our Marriage. I had to share the love of my life with my sister. I had to share a dick with my sister! I had to share a man with my sister I mean who does that..?

I Didn't want to fill with hatred. I didn't want my relationship with my sister to be destroyed. But who am I to predict the future. It happened.... Yes it happened. My sister became my enemy... My sister became the first wife. A first wife to my fiancée.... She became my sister wife

All the dreams I used to have and all the dreams I used to share with her faded just because of 'Isithembu'. I was that kind of a

girl... Who wanted to live in her own world. Ungenzile uMa....
Yes I blame My mother. If she didn't agree with all that
nonsense called 'isithembu'. If she let Advocate to decide on
her own

I wouldn't be involved in 'isithembu'. That was my man... Yes
only mine to have but all that changed.

I filled with anger,I filled with hatred,I filled with rage all in the
name of 'isithembu'. I had a future planned,yes that's my
name.... Kamvalam Blessings Ngcobo

I'm that girl who's always been quite. Especially around people
but not with Advocate. When there's Advocate there's another
side of me, I'm completely different. She's been the best thing
I've ever wished for in life.

Ma:"Where did you give your pride" she said in that scary tone

Me:"Ma...I....I... " I was scared,scared of the unknown.

Ma:"Aw'sakwaz ukukhuluma Kamvalam..?"

(Don't you know how to talk)

Me:"Mama I'm sorry, I...I... Mom I'm sorry"I was literally crying.

Ma:"For what..? Who is going to marry you huh..?"

Me:"Mom there's someone who's going to marry me" I shouted with tears streaming down my cheeks

Ma:"Who huh..? Who...?"she asked

Me:"It's Zweli... Zweli Ndamase" I was in tears. I don't like being shouted at

Ma:"Who is that Kamva..?"

Me: (looking down) " He'll come to pay the bride price, you will see him mother"

Ma:"Suka la phamb'kwam ngingaze ngiksakaze ngempama"

I ran outside going straight to the river and cried. I'm not crying for what mother said or did. I cried because I became so stupid that I gave away my virginity. I cried because I was blind. I cried because Advocate was telling the thuth.

"Aww yintoni kengok Kamvalam..?"that must be him... The one and only. Ubambolwam

Me:"It's nothing Zweli" I said Sniffing

Zweli:"Then what is it..? Why are you crying"

Me:"Mom was shouting at me, about my virginity"

Zweli:"I don't like it when you cry Thembalam"

Me: (Sniffs) "It hurts Zweli it hurts"

Zweli:"I'm sorry baby" he said that pulling me in his arms,where I felt safe... Where I felt Protected

Zweli: (Sighed) "Thembalam, there's something I need to tell you"

Me: (Turned to look at him) "What is it Zweli..?"

Zweli:"Well I....Uhm... I...." He was Stuttering and that made me Scared,what if he wants to break up with me...? I want to have a future with this man.

Me:"What is it...? Your scaring me Zweli"

Zweli: (Sighed) "I'm a Prince..."

Me:"Ini..? Yewena Zweli uthi Ingani ungang'tjhelanga..?"

(Why didn't you tell me?)

Zweli:"I was scared,I'm sorry but I.... My family wants a Sealed girl"

Me: (Teary) "W...What..? But Zweli you Promised that you won't leave me"

Zweli: "i love you Kamvalam kakade I wouldn't leave you"

Me:"But you know I'm not a virgin they won't approve"

Zweli:"I don't care... I will marry you Kamvalam"

Me:"I love you Zweli"

Zweli:"I love you too Thembalam and I will marry you"

Ma:"When are they sending amaLobolo..?"

Me:"Mom it's still early"

Ma:"There's nothing early here, you have to get married vele"

Me:"But mom-"

Ma:"Nywa Nywa Nywa Mnx"

Me:"Mom what is wrong with you..? Why do you hate us so much"

Ma:"I don't hate you, I hate your father... It would be better if he ran away with you"

Me: (Gasped) "Are you even my mother..?"

I felt my cheek burn and I knew she just slapped me

Ma:"Sowungeza intanga yakho manje nx tell your man to marry you so you can leave " (Your now making me your Friend)

She said that walking away

"Kheman Kheman

Kheman Wentombi

Kheman Kheman

Kheman Wentombi

BengisaQela losisi lo

Nalosisi Lo

Qum'Nyawo Phezulu

Njenge Bhanoyi...-"

I was so much happy. I was happy that I'm actually going to see my sister... Oh how I miss her. I wished she was here with me, all by my side but not everything happen how you Wich for it to happen right..?

Truth be told, it wasn't easy eMhlangeni but I'm glad I'm back and I'm glad I'm a Virgin... I can't wait to go fetch my statement. I hope and pray that I pass. That finally I'm going to work ahead of my dream. That finally I'm building something I love. We arrived 'ebukhosini' all Mother's were there but not mine... She doesn't care, why would she come anyway...? I'm just a useless rubbish in her eyes. All Mother's are Smiling so thankful and Proud

Unlike my mother, sometimes I wonder why God bought me to this world... To suffer..? I always look around my village, Children are always smiling with their parents but where's are mine..? Don't tell me about the one who's always drunk... Don't tell me about that one who left me for iGoli at the age of Two months. Please don't tell me about that. (Sighed) I always admire the love between parents and all the families. Love that I don't receive, love that I have never knew.

"Syabonga sibaSekhosini kulezintombi ezibuye ngempumelelo, Mabaziphathe Kahle. Ngियाqela ukuthi beze ngoMGqibelo sizokhetha ingoduso yeNkosana yasemaXhoseni"

(We are thankful as Royalties in these girls who have made it, may they take care of themselves. Please let them come here on Surturday, Xhosa Prince is going to choose a wife)

The Ceremony started as everyone was enjoying and people were eating. I was happy but I couldn't see Kamva. Well we were dancing and singing for the boys

"Advocate" shouted Kamva. I ran to her as I pulled her for a hug. Gosh I missed this soul.

I pulled out. Me:"Oh Kamvalam how are you..?" I said that Smiling.

She looked up to me. Kamva:"I'm fine but Mama is not fine" she said

Me:"What do you mean Mama is not fine...? What's wrong..?" I asked Panicking... As much as I don't like my mom

I don't wish death upon her she's still my mom

Kamva:"She has been sick but now she's ohk I told her to Stop drinking but Advocate,she doesn't want to and I'm scared"

As much as Kamvalam is older than me... I feel like I'm the older one. She's too soft and she can't really cope with trouble yes she's too different.

Me:"Let's get home,the ceremony is almost finish. They won't mind"

I said that Pulling her home... When we get there Mom was not there

Me: (Sighed) "Where is she..?"

Kamva:"I told you Advocate,she went drinking... That's all she does nowadays "

Me:"She didn't even attend my ceremony,what kind of a mother is she..?"

Kamva:"Forget about her Advocate, Next month we're going to get your statement and I hope you did well"

Me:"I'm nervous, what if i-"

Kamva: "Don't Even think about it, you'll make it Ohk..?"

Me:"Thank you Kamva,your the best sister"

Kamva: (Smiling) "I'm the only Sister remember"

Me:"Yeah"

Kamva:"How was it..?"

Me:(Narrowing my eyes on her) "What..?"

Kamva:"eMhlangeni Advocate"

Me: (Sighed) "It was fine"

Kamva: "Just fine...?"

Me: "Yeah, just fine" I said that taking out a drink from a small fridge

Kamva: "Ow Owk Uhm... Let me get going"

Me: "Uyaphi..?"

Kamva: "Somewhere haw"

Me: "Fine"

Nombuso: "iNkosana yasemaXhoseni iyeza ksasa"

(Xhosa Prince is coming tomorrow)

Esihle:"Kodwa ksasa awuyi,Phela Wena awulona itshitshi"

(But your not going there Tommorow, your not a virgin)

We were at the river to fetch water

Nombuso:"I'm going,who said I'm not a virgin..?"

Vumo:"Mnx We will talk about your virginity till infinity"

Esihle:"WeAdvocate... Are you attending the ceremony..?"

Me:"It's not like I have a choice right...?"

Esihle:"I think so,Awuthi ngihambe mina"

She said that walking away as we follow behind.

Me:"Kamva ain't you going..?"

Kamva:"I'm not a virgin,why would I waste my time"

Me:"Kodwa uyobukela nje, Nothing much"

Kamva: (Sighed) "Fine, I'm going"

.

.

Ma:"Today I didn't drink, I want to attend the ceremony sober. I know that they will choose you Advocate"

Me:"Your attending the ceremony..?"

Ma:"Yes, I'm attending it"

She said that walking away

Kamva:"I just pray she does not cause any trouble Phela Uma wakho unguTrouble"

Me: (Laughs) "I know right..?"

Kamva:"Yeah"

Me:"So... Tell me about I-O yakho"

Kamva: (Smiled) "He's been good... His name is Zweli Ndamase"

Me:"Nice name ey,I hope he's handsome"

Kamva:"More than handsome"

Me:"Ow Good"

Kamva: (Sighed) "But he's a Prince"

Me:"Ini..?"

Kamva:"Yes, he's a Prince"

Me:"So..?"

Kamva:"I'm Nolonger a virgin and they want a sealed Makoti"

Me:"That's big hey"

Kamva:"Yeah but he promised that he won't leave me"

Me:"Wow... You must be inlove with him Hey"

Kamva:"Oh Advocate I love that guy he makes me feel weird things you know"

Me: (Laughs) "I get you Sis, get you"

"Ebafana bakithi yeMa

Yekelanintsango

YeMa

Ngibi'zonigulisa

YeMa Yelelelele YeMa...-"

"Izintombi zakwaZulu

ZiphumakwaZulu aweMa

Izintombi zakwaZulu

ZiphumakwaZulu aweMa...-"

"Elihashi lam

Ebelihamba kanje

Elihashi lam

Ebelihamba kanje

Elihashi lam

Ebelihamba lenzenje

Ebelihamba kanje...-"

"Sanamukela Thina bakwaQwabe sithi nasibonge"

(We As Qwabe's we Welcome you we say thank you)

[Ululating]

"We welcome the Xhosa Tribe.... The Ndamase Kingdom"

[Ululating]

No...no it can't be. I thoug- maybe they are not choosing a bride for Kamva's fiancée

"Our King, father of the Prince will chose a suitable bride for the Prince"

[Ululating]

"And the Prince will take her rightful place"

[Ululating]

We started singing and dancing welcoming the Kingdom until I saw 'Umkhonto' next to me

[Ululating]

"The King has chosen the bride, Siyabonga"

We started dancing and singing again but my mind wasn't there.... I didn't want to get Married I wanted to live my own dream... I still have many plans ahead of me... They can't fade because of Married

Me:"I'm not getting married Mama, I'm don't want to get married"

Ma:"Uyashada Wena Ngane, Don't make me mad"

Kamva: (Sniffs) "I.... Mom please let her be, she can't marry him"

Ma:"Who will stop me from getting her Married huh...? Who..?"

Kamva: (Sobbing)"Ngiyakcela mah ungamuvumeli"
(don't let her)

Ma:"Thula Wena, Advocate you better forget about going to that University of yours awuyi eGoli"

Me: (Sobbing) "Please mom please"

2

Today we were fetching our Results and to be honest I'm scared, scared of the unknown. What if I didn't make it..? What if I won't be accepted at University of Johannesburg..? I can't seem to take my mind off the results. I'm supposed to get married... To whom..? No one..! Hell I ain't marrying any Prince whom I'm not inlove with. But what if he's Kamva's fiancée...? Yes, Even though he's not I'm not marrying him. I hope either way it's not him. That would be awkward,if it's Kamva's fiancée Ofcourse. How would that sound... No I wouldn't betray my sister in that way. It's not worth it. Even though I would be sacred, I won't allow mom to sell me. That would bring misery upon me. It is outrageous that the King chose me out of all those girls. Yes I went there but I didn't want to be chosen,I still have bigger dreams to focus on. Being an Advocate. My inferiority is Kamva's happiness. I want to see her happy, I want to make her proud. I want to take her out of this hell..! Marriage is certainly not for me (Sighed) Well... Atleast not now.

Kamva:"Advocate..!!! Advocate wake up we have to go fetch water" she said that shaking me

Me:"Mmmh Wait a minute Kamva I'm tired" I said that pulling the covers to cover my head only to be pulled again.

Kamva:"Ngithe Vuka"(I said wake up)

Me: (Waking up) "Your such a boring person indeed,did you have to be so boring"

Kamva:"We need to fetch water, and don't forget your fetching your results today"

Me: (Groans) "Worst day of my life, Did you have to remind me"

Kamva:"Like it or not we have to accept it, but I believe in you (Smile) I know that you made it"

Me:"Don't give me that hope, it's scary Come let's go"

I said as we walked out holding our buckets

Kamva: "I'm telling you the truth you're a genius"

Me: (Laughs) "Yeah right"

Kamva: "What would you do if Mom forces you to marry the Prince..?"

Me: (Looked up to her) "Do you really want to know...?"

Kamva: "Well... Yeah"

Me: "I don't know"

Kamva: "What...?"

Me: (Sighed) "I don't know what I would do"

Kamva:"I don't want you to get married either,I want you to follow your dream"

Me:"Me too... I have a lot to do. I want to be an Advocate"

Kamva: (Smiles) "I know, I wonder who's the Prince your supposed to marry"

Me:"Didn't you hear when they pronounce the Kingdom...? I asked Confused, Ubekephi

Kamva:"No, I was at the toilet I think"

Me:"Oh!" I can't tell her, what if it's her Fiancée..? Even though I won't marry him, this would break her. Knowing that your Fiancée us supposed to chose someone who is a virgin while you're not

Kamva:"So Wich Kingdom is he from..?"

Me:"I didn't hear a clearly so I forgot"

Kamva:"I understand"

Me:"Well Yahh"

Kamva:"Let's get going, your walking so slow"

Me:"It's your who walk so slowly Kamva ayy"

.

.

.

.

Nombuso:"Yewena Advocate we all know that the Xhosa Prince won't agree to marry you"

Me:"Pho ungitjelelani mina..?"

(So why are you telling me)

Nombuso:"I'm just reminding you,Phela you're not fit to become his wife. K'funeka abantu abane-Class"

Vumo:"Yeka umona Wena, Ingani bakhethe yena. Kuncono ulitshitshi"

(Don't be jealous,they choose ger. It's better she's still a virgin)

Nombuso:"Mnx bengingakhulumi nje Nawe"

(I wasn't talking to you)

Me:"Aw'kahle Nombuso

Advertisement

uyathanda ukuziphatha"

Nombuso:"Pho Kunani...?"

Me:"Yewena Nombuso we we see today if your as smart as you claim to be"

Vumo:"She's not going to get even a single distinction"

Nombuso:"Kusho ba..? Ay'wena Thula"

(Who said that..? Shut up..)

Esihle:"Mnx your so useless nje"

Nombuso:"I'll beat the shit out of you"

Me:"Mnx uligwala kanje"

(Your a coward)

Nombuso:"Mnx let me get going"

Me:"Hamba vele"

(Go!)

She walked away

Esihle:"Advocate how do you feel...?"

Me:"About..?" I was concerned.... I mean how do I feel..?

Esihle:"About being the chosen one, Getting married to the Prince..."

Me:"Nothing,I don't want to marry him"

Vumo:"Why not..? He's every girl's dream I must say..?"

Me:"Not to me".

Vumo:"What are you going to do...? Run away..?"

Me:"if I made it, I'm leaving"

Esihle:"To..?"

Me: (Smile) "Ngiya eGoli"

Esihle:"Kuhle Lokho, ngik'fusela inhlanhla"

(That's good, good luck)

Me:"Ngiyabonga"

(Thank you)

Vumo:"Let me get going"

Me:"Go well see you at school, Kamva Asambe" (let's go)

Kamva:"Ohk"

We Took our fully buckets and walked away

Me:"Why are you always quiet..?"

Kamva:"I don't want to be involved in your silly arguments besides you know I I am"

Me:"Oh Ohk let's go"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Me:"Ma I'm going"

Ma:"Where are you going..?"

Me:"I'm going to school, We're fetching our Results"

Ma:"Stop wasting your time, your not going to the City of Gold"

Me:"Kodwa ma-"

Ma:"Aaat Advocate, your Uncles are on their way"

Me:"Bazofunani..?"

(What do they want)

Ma: (Looking Up to me) "Bazokwakha ubuhlobo nabaswbukhosini"

(They are going to build a relationship with the Royalties)

Me:"Bazokhokha amaLobolo bangasebukhosini..?"

(The Royalties are going to pay the bride price)

Ma: (Smiles) "Yebo"

(Yes)

Me:"But mother, I told you that I don't want to get married"

Ma:"Your getting married Advocate and it's not up for a discussion"

Me:"But mom what did I ever do to you to hete me like this..?"
I spoke so Teary

How could she make such decision for me... I'm not ready for Marrige. I don't want to get married at least not now, not yet!
What about University..? What about my dream..? My soulmate..? No I'm not ready...!!!

Ma:"Your not going to Johannesburg,that would be a waste of time and money"

Me:"But I'm working at the field"

Ma:"That money is not enough..!!!"

Me:"Mama ungayenzi lento"

(Mom Don't do this)

Ma:"it's done,let me go"

She said that walking away

"Ungakhali dadwethu" (Don't cry my sister) that would be Kamva. Why shouldn't I cry...? It's better to let the pain go

Me:"It hurts Kamva (Sobbs) It hurts so bad"

Kamva:"Oh Advocate..!!"

Me: (Sniffs) "Why would she let me be, why .. Kamva I can't marry him"

Kamva:"Let's run away"

Me: (Laughs) "That's so silly Kamva"

Kamva:"I'm serious I'm not joking let's run away Advocate

Me:"To where..?"

Kamva:"I don't know"

Me:"No, I can't involve you in my previous Kamva... You have a wedding to plan remember"

Kamva: (Sad smile) "Yeah"

Me:"Kamva what's wrong.. don't tell me you cancelled the wedding"

Kamva:"No it's not that"

Me:"Then what is it..?"

Kamva:"I'm just worried about Zweli... I haven't swen him in a week and that's not him"

Me:"Maybe he's busy"

Kamva:"No Advocate that's not Zweli. He would have told me not disappear without telling me"

Me:"Come let's go cook before I leave, Maybe Zweli Will explain everything"

Kamva: (Sighed) "Yeah maybe you're right"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

Esihle:"Oh Advocate I've passed,Gosh I'm going to Johannesburg"

Me:(Smile) "Congratulations"

Esihle:"Did you pass...?"

Me:"I'm scared to ger my results"

Esihle: (Laughs) "Come'on we all know your a genius. Ofcouse you have passed"

Me:"Don't say that"

Esihle:"But it's the thruth"

Me:"Ohk let me go then"

Esihle:"Good luck Even though, you don't need it"

Me: (Giggled) "That's silly"

I said that walking to the office

Me:"Uhhh.... ma'am I'm here for Uhhh... For my statement"

Ma'am: (Smile) "Oh! Congratulations my dear I will miss you"

Me:"Me too ma'am"

I walked out and opened it... Oh Gosh a Bachelor with 6 distinctions. I ran from school as I made my way home

Me: (Wide Smile) "Mama....!!!! Mama I made it..!!!"

Ma:"Oh! Really"

Me:"Yebo Mama, ngifuna ukuyofunda. Angikholwa

(Yes,I want to study. I can't believe)

Ma:"Your uncles are here"

Me: (Frown) "Kodwa ma ben-"

Ma:"Cha uyoshada" (Your getting married)

I thought she would change her mind

Me:"No no no mom ngifuna ukuya eGoli"

(I want to go to the City of Gold)

Ma:"Awuyi lapho"

(Your not going there)

I turned to run away only to be held by my uncles

Me: (Sobbing) "Ngyekeleni ngifuna ukuyofunda eGoli"

(I want to study in the City of Gold)

Ma:"Awuyi lapho"

(Your not going there)

Me:"Ngyekeleni (Sobbs) Malume Ngyeke"

(Let me go, uncle let me go)

3

Things got a bit different, now I'm not allowed to go outside. Yes I'm always locked up in this cabin like a thief. I've been locked up in this hell I can't even breath. I can't fathom all that is happening. My life came from just the simple to thr hardest. It's not easy..!! No it's not...!! Knowing full well that you don't have a future. Knowing very well that you might wake up being someone's wife. No...!!! I've been through so much but this ain't supposed to happen. Mostly because it's my mom who's dragging me to those people.

If my Mom was sane, if my mother was like any other mother she wouldn't agree to such nonsense. I wonder where my father is to save me out if this hell...!!! But maybe he's just the same as mom. If she was not, she wouldn't run and left us Behind. We wouldn't be here without him...!!! My mother would love us...!!! Is he was here my Mom wouldn't curse us.... If he was here...!!! Mother wouldn't be a drunken... If he was here.... I wouldn't have to be forced to get married to some Prince. But he failed us... He failed Kamva..!! He failed me..!! He failed as a father...!!! Our Protector... He family his family. Instead he went running to eGoli. Ukuthi

Wenza Ini asazi.

"Advocate get up" that would be mom. (sighed) how I don't have any energy left

Me:"What is it mother...?"

Ma:"Today it's your Lobolo day, you have to get ready"

Me:"But mom I...I can't"

Ma:"You have no choice, Bath so you can look perfect like a real Makoti"

Me:"Mom you hate me that much"

Ma:"I do not hate you, I hate the day you were born nx get ready"

I stood up as I took a basin and poured cold water as I started Bathing.

"Qeda Wena Your in-laws are on their way" said mom smiling

Argh I wish it was my real Lobolo... Like being With the man I'm inlove with, not the shit that is happening right now.

Me:"Kodwa mina anginandaba nje" (But I don't care)

Ma:"You have to care my daughter, and make me proud ingabi yihlazo"

Me: (Sighed) "Like hell I would right...?"

Ma:"Mnx... Let me leave, Kamva will be here in a minute"

She said that walking away. If things were different, if....

"How is my sister doing..?" Asked Kamvalam as she stepped inside the Cabin

Me:"I feel like hanging myself up there"

Kamva:"Don't say it like that, maybe the Prince will like you"

Me:"I don't care if he likes me or not the thruth is... I don't want to marry him"

Kamva:"Well what can we say..?"

Kamva:"I will miss you, you know... Things won't be different without you"

Me:"Your getting married either so stop whining"

Kamva:"I don't know anymore if I will get married"

Me:"Why are you saying that...?"

Kamva:"It seems like he's ignoring me Advocate"

Me:"He will come around, Stop crying"

Kamva: (Giggling) "I love you Advocate"

Me:"I love you too Kamvalam"

"Ngcobo Bhelesi Mariya

Flange Fido Lubhahlane

Nombuya Nyavini

Nyavunyavu kaBhontshisi

Ntombi emhlophe -"

The door opened and Mom got in with a doek enhloko.

Ma:"Asambeni, nibheke Phansi niyenzwa...?"

(let's go, look down do you hear me)

Kamva:"Yebo ma"

Ma:"Advocate..."

Me:"Ma..."

Ma:"Uziphathe Kahle"

(Compose yourself)

Me:"Yebo ma"

(Yes Mom)

We strolled to the house, sitting on the mat next to the adults as we were facing down waiting for their response

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Uncle:"You made me so Proud My daughter"

Me:"Well Uhm.... I-"

Kamva:"Advocate take care of yourself Ohk...?"

Me:"Don't worry about me... I will"

Kamva:"Ohk"

Me:"You must take care of yourself too"

Kamva:"Don't worry about me"

Ma:"Oh My Goodness I will miss you my daughter" Oh my God mom is sure a good actor

Me:"Kamvalam, Please take care of yourself"

Kamva:"I will Mntase, take care of yourself too. I will see you on your wedding day"

Me:"I love you"

Kamva:"I love you too"

I followed a car that was at the gate...

RUncle:"You have chosen well Apha, uzoba yiKumkanikazi enothando nyan"

King:"Ewe

Advertisement

This child is humble unlike all those girls I Saw at the Reed dance"

RUncle:"Welcome To the Royal family my daughter, don't be scared or anything we're family Ohk...?"

Me:"Iyebo Baba"

(Yes father)

King:"My son will definitely like her, she's down to earth "

RUncle:"Well I can see that"

We drove about 1 hour 45 minutes until the car stopped next to this big Palace. The Palace in our Village is so big but this one here is a Castle.

We got inside and people were bowing left right and centre. Ain't that annoying...? Nuh I find it More annoying indeed. I wouldn't survive a day Bowing and bowing. Ayy Abame kancani

"Tata your back...?" Asked a beautiful lady waking up to us

King:"Yes My wife, this is the new member of the family. The negotiations went very well"

Lady:(Warm smile) "Ow Your so beautiful, I'm your mother-in-law"

Me:"Thanks,nice to meet you Ma'am"

Queen:"Oh Call me Mom, come let's get you to your room"

Me:"Ow Ohk then Ma'a... I mean Mom"

Queen: (Giggled) "Don't worry you will get used to it"

Me:"I hope so"

Queen:"Zweli will like you, your so humble"

Me:"Who...?" I thought I didn't hear correctly ain't that Kamva's Fiancée

Queen:"Oh Your Husband, Zweli he will like you"

Me:"Oh!"

Queen:"But his mother is a monster, you have to be careful around her"

Me:"Ain't you his mother...?"

Queen:"I'm his mother, well I'm the First Wife as Zweli's mother is the second"

Me:"Oh The King has Two Wives...?"

Queen:"Four"

Me:"What...?"

Queen:"He has four wives, 7 Children and 3 granddaughters"

Me:"Wich means you have a big family"

Queen:"Well yeah what can I say"

Me:"So where are your children...?"

[Awkward silence]

Queen:"I don't have kids, I'm a Burren"

Me:"What...?"

Queen:"That's why The King took a second wife"

Me:"Oh my God" I wonder how it feels to share a man with four woman. Imagine how it is... I wouldn't survive

Queen:"Yes, then Zweli's mother has Three Children being Two sons and a Daughter"

Me:"Oh!"

Queen:"Yes, then the rest has two children each... Only Daughters"

Me:"I heard that Zweli will become a King... How when the first son is Sakhile...?"

Queen: (Smile) "You see my daughter... There's a lot you don't know behind that throne. And there are lies and secret in this Household all you have to do is to be strong"

Me:"I hear you Mother"

Queen:"You will know everything when you're full part of the family"

Me:"I understand mom"

Queen:"I'm sure Dinner is ready let's get downstairs"

Me:"Ohk"

.

.

.

Queen2:"What the hell, how could you choose a Rural girl without class for my son...?"

King:"Avuyile this is not about class"

Queen:"Avuyile can't we eat In Peace"

Queen2:"Peace my foot, This Girl won't take over the throne"

King:"Why are you talking because that's not your Throne ... It belongs to Natasha"

Queen2:"Natasha can be the First Wife but I also have a say in this.... Zweli is my son"

King:"Uyadika Wena Shut up..!!!"

[The table went Silence]

King:"I don't want to see anyone mistreating Advocate Ohk...?"

Queen2:"Yebo Tata"

King:"Good where is Zweli"

Queen2:"He said he's going to a business trip, he'll be back on the day of the wedding"

King:"Ohk"

It's the day... Yeah the day I'm getting married to the unknown Prince. Even though I get an uneasy feeling about this marriage but I brush that off.

"You look so beautiful" she said that giving me a hug and I welcome her in a tight hug

Me: (Pulling out of the hug) " Thank you... I wish I was happy"

Kamva:"Forget about all this negativity and pretend to be happy atleast"

Me:"I don't think it's even possible to fake a smile"

Kamva:"I know right ..? But Sis please brush the sadness away"

Me:"I will try in a very possible way"

"It's time Advocate, Your uncle will Walk you down the isle"
said mom making her way to us

Me:"Ohk fine, Kamva you have to go first since you're my Maid of honour"

Kamva:"Ohk then let's get going Makoti"

We walked out as we drove off to the Venue.

Kamva:" Breath... Breath all will be fine"

Uncle:"Your beautiful My Daughter"

Me:"Thank you Uncle"

Uncle:"Let's go Your Husband is waiting for you"

4

Truely speaking i was so nervous, I mean... I'm going to meet my so called husband for a first time. What If he doesn't like me..? What if he abuses me...? Well it's not like I would let him to but again I'm scared.

Walking down the isle with my hand around my Uncle's arm seems to increase the heat I'm feeling. Taking a step makes me feel like I'm Suffocating. It feels like I'm getting deeper and deeper into a hell hole. Is it..? Am I getting in a hell hole...? I glared at this handsome looking man with a White Tuxedo and black shiny formal shoes with a nicely shaved beard. Kamva took a glare on him and almost fainted. I wonder what is it...? Oh don't let it be her fiancée

Uncle gave me to him with Kamva by my side... Tears streaming down her cheeks.

Me:"What is it Kamva why are you crying...?"

Kamva:"No...Uhm...it's nothing"

Pastor:"We have come to Witness the Marriega of our beloved Children may God bless them"

Crowd: (Clapped hands)

Pastor:"My Childrenz Marrieger is too sensitive, Marrieger is too deep and it is for you to make it work"

Crowd: (Chaired)

Pastor:"Now... Advocate Nom'thekhaya Ngcobo do you take this man... Zweli Ndamase as your wedded husband, in pain and in joy. In sickness and in health. In Richness and in Poverty until death to you apart"

I looked over to Kamva who was crying. I looked up to Mom and all the people in the Church

Pastor:"Advocate..."

Me:"I... I... I do"

Pastor:"Zweli Ndamase Do you take this woman as your wedded Husband,in pain and in joy. In sickness and in health.in Richness and in Poverty until death do you apart...?"

Zweli:"I... I..."

He looked over to Kamva, then at me as he sighed

Zweli:"I do"

Kamva immediately ran outside as tears streamed down oh her cheeks

Pastor:Now the Vows"

I wish we can skip all that... My mind is not here anymore. All I'm thinking about is Kamvalam who ran outside. After the Vows part.

Pastor:"I now Pronounce you husband and wife,you may kiss the bride"

Arrggg can this way get any better...

Me:"Uhmhhh.. is it necessary..?"

Pastor:"Kiss your husband my daughter"

Zweli came closer as his lips touched mine and I quickly responded. I pulled out as I raise my head to the door and there was Kamva looking at us with her blood shot eyes

We walked out hand-in-hand. I wanted to run and hug My sister, tell her that everything will be Ohk. That I'm still her sister and I love her but how When I'm married to her fiancée....? How when I'm sure she doesn't want anything to do with me...? How when she surely hates my guts...? How when I'm about to lose a sister...?

Queen:"Oh Congratulations, I want a picpi the with you two"

Zweli:"No Problem Ma"

Queen:"Wow you look Beautiful,Your such a cute couple"

A couple...? Hell no we ain't a couple...!!! I'm not inlove with this man. He's my sister's fiancée for Goodness sake. But who am I to go against Mother's word...? She's the one who forced me...!!! How will I look at Kamva in her eyes. I'm ashamed of calling myself her sister... It feels like I betrayed her, I should have left the altar. I should have denied to marry him. But I continued even though I knew he's my sister's fiancée... My sister's soulmate... My sister's lover...!!! I said the vows knowing that he's inlove with my one and only sister. I continued to say 'i do' even though I knew I build my marriage on top of my sister's tears. (Sighed) That makes me a bad person right...? It makes me feel so dirt. I vowed to make my sister's happiness come first but what did I do...? I ruined all that... I broke my promise

Kamvalam Perspective

Just tell me this.... How would you feel when you see someone you love marrying someone...? Not just someone but your sister...? I'm angry..!!! I'm scared...!!! What if Advocate is what is needed there...? What if she surely takes him. But I infact all this was my mom. It's her fault that Advocate got Married to my fiancée. But she should have said 'No' but she continued to say 'i do' .

"Kamvalam I'm sorry" Said Advocate walking in the room

Me: (Turned to look at her) "About what..? Huh..? What Advocate..?"

Advocate:"I didn't know Kamva" she said that shedding tears

Me:"But you continued, Advocate you ruined my happiness"

Advocate:"I was forced Ohk...? (Sniffs) I didn't want all this. All I wanted was to go study Law"

Me:"That doesn't change that you took his last name... It would have been me...!!! Taking that name I would have been Ndamase"

Advocate:"I'm sorry Kamva"

Me:(Turning away from her) "That doesn't solve anything, it won't change anything"

Advocate:"I had no choice... I-"

Me:"We always had a choice Advocate..!!! We always had a choice and your choice was to Continue and marry him"

Advocate:"I... Kamva I don't want to lose you"

Me:"Angazi Advocate, kub'hlungu"

(I don't know Advocate, it hurts)

Advocate: "I'm sorry" she said that walking away

I just sat down and cried. I cried for My sister. I cried for My Man. I cried for my engagement. I cried for what just happened

"Thembalam..." Said Zweli walking in

Me: "Ufunani WeZweli...?"

(What do you want)

Zweli: "I'm sorry baby, I had no idea it was your sister"

Me: "But you could have got married anyway, with anyone at that matter"

Zweli: "I'm sorry Thembalam, I didn't want to get Married i-"

Me:"You got married anyway Zweli (Sniffs) I loved you"

Zweli:"Thembalam...."

Me:"And you know what hurts..? Is that I still love you"

Zweli:"I will marry you Thembalam"

Me:"As a Second wife..? I won't share you with my sister"

Zweli:"I.... I.... Thembalam I..."

Me: (Taking out the Ingagement ring) "Here, I don't want anything to do with you"

Zweli:"I'll talk to my family and I'll make a plan or something but Baby don't leave me"

Me:"What must I do then Zweli huh...?"

Zweli:"Marry me"

Me:"Zweli i-"

Zweli:"Please marry me"

Me:"I... I... Zweli I'm...."

I ran I can't... I just can't fathom all what is happening. How can I share a husband with my sister...? How can I build a home with my sister...? All that is overwhelming. I can't

I'm worried about Kamvalam.

I haven't seen her since at the Wedding and this is a second day since I got married. We're staying at the Palace but

unfortunately soon we will have to move from here.. well I really don't know where we will be going but I know we will move.

"Advocate..." Said Zweli approaching me

Me:"What is it..?"

Zweli: (Sighed) "I ... I don't love you get that..?"

Me:"Ngiyakuzwa"

(I hear you)

Zweli:"I'm inlove with your sister"

Why is he telling me this... It's not like I wanted to marry him.
No I didn't..!!! I was forced

Me:"Sorry but why are you telling me this..?"

Zweli:"I want to assure you"

Me:"It's not like I wanted to marry you and I don't love you anyway"

Zweli:"I wanted to make it clear, I want to marry your sister and I'm going to marry her"

Me:"No way I'm not going to build a home with my sister"

Zweli:"I love her

Advertisement

so I'm going to marry her and you have no choice"

Me:"I admit I Married her fiancée but that's not my problem.
How will i-"

Zweli:"I told you that it's not up for any discussion Advocate,
and Breakfast is ready"

He said that walking out. The nerve of this guy... I may had got
in their love between them but he can't marry her. I don't want
to be involved in any Polygamy Marriega

.
. .

Me:"Good morning... My Queen, my King" I said that Bowing

Queen:"Oh my dear Good morning"

King:"Good morning my daughter"

Me:"Good morning everyone"

Them all:"Good morning"

I settled around the table and i dished up as I started eating

King:"How did you sleep Makoti..?"

Me:"I slept very well my King"

King:"Oh and your welcome to call me Father"

Me:"Oh Ohk then Uhhh Father"

Queen2:"I still don't know why you got married to her"

Sakhile:"Mother not now"

Queen2:"Shut up Wena Sakhile, this girl is not fit for your brother"

Queen:"Then who is..?"

Queen2:"I should have chose one, I'm his mother but no you didn't allow me to"

King:"MakaZweli don't start"

Queen:"You like spoiling things Wena Aaay"

King:(Clear throat) "Uhm... So Zweli, when Are you giving me a white sheet..?"

Zweli instantly chokes on his drink

Zweli:"Tata...?"

(Father)

King:"When are you bringing a white sheet, futhi we want grandchildren from you too"

Hell no I won't sleep with him ever, and I must become pregnant..? With who's baby...? They must be mad

Me:"Uhmhm Kodwa Baba angimthandi mina uZweli ngalokho ke ngekhe ngikhone ukuya naye oCansini"

(But Father I'm not inlove with Zweli and therefore I can't sleep with him)

King:"Sooner or later Makoti you have to, you two are married and it's necessary for you to Uhmhm -"

Zweli:"Dad that won't happen"

King:"You have to take over the throne Zweli"

Zweli:"That doesn't mean anything"

King:"We need grandkids and we're getting old"

Zweli:"Tata-"

King:"You need an heir so you can take over the throne"

Zweli:"Sakhile is the oldest, he's the one who's supposed to take over the throne"

King:"The ancestors chose you Zweli"

Zweli:"Tata I... I... Let me just...."

He stood up making his way upstairs

King:"Uhm... Sakhile..?"

Sakhile:"Tata..?"

King:"When are you getting married..?"

Sakhile:"I'm not ready Tata..."

King:"I'm giving you Two weeks to bring a virgin girl home otherwise we're going to organise a Reed dance for you to choose a wife"

Sakhile:"But Dad i-"

King:"It's not up for discussion"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Queen:"I want you to tell you a secret"

Me:"Uhm.. yeah..?"

Queen: (Sighed) " There's this place, it's a secret place. I want you to go there always and pray"

Me:"Huh...?"

Queen:"I know that you're confused right now but My dear, whatever is there I want you to have it"

Me:"Oh Mother your scaring me"

Queen: (Smile) "It's nothing so scary, That thing there belongs to you"

Me:"Uhm... I.."

Queen:"I feel uneasy, something big is coming and I feel like I won't survive"

Me:"Don't Talk like that my Queen"

Queen:"Your the next Queen and whatever that is, it belongs to you"

She said that walking out. Now I'm confused. Whatever the Queen was talking about made be so dull. With gives me headache

"Advocate..." I looked up and there was Kamvalam

Me:"Kamvalam... What are you doing here..?"

Kamva:"What am I doing here...? So I'm not allowed to Come...?"

Me:"Uhhh no I didn't mean it like that"

Kamva:"It's fine Advocate, I came to see someone but unfortunately she's not here"

Me:"She...?"

Kamva:"Yes 'she' what Did you expect...?"

Me:"Zweli, I thought you came here for him"

Kamva:"Well no but I wished I bumped into him"

Me:"Oh!"

Kamva:"Yeah Uhmm me go"

Me:"Kamva..."

Kamva:"Huh...?"

Me: (Sighed) "What happened to us...?"

Kamva:"Life happened, Marriage happened, Love happened, Broken Promises happened and.... Betrayed happened"

Me:"I love you Kamva"

Kamva:"Bye Advocate"

She said that walking away

"My Princess Supper is ready" said a Maiden

Me:"Where's Zweli...?"

Maidan:"The Prince is downstairs my Princess"

Me:"Please call me Advocate"

Maidan:"I... I can't Princess that is disrespectful"

Me:"As your Princess I order you to"

Maidan:"Ohk my P... Uhmm Advocate'

Me:"Thank you I'm coming"

I said that finishing what I was doing and heading downstairs

Me:"Hello everyone"

Them all:"Hy/Hello"

I settled down the table as I dished up

King:"Sakhile I hope you didn't forget about what I told you right...?"

Sakhile:"Ewe Tata I didn't"

King:"Good"

Zweli:"Uhhh... I... I want to take a second wife"

Queen:"Intoni...?"

(What)

Zweli:"Yes I want to take a second wife"

Queen2:"Yeah that's good my boy, I always knew that I raised you to be a Man amongst Men"

King:"Who is she...?"

Zweli:" Kamva... Kamvalam Ngcobo"

5

I had to let them do what they wanted...I had no other choice but to agree. He can marry her, I tried arguing with them... It's not like I win in those arguments. My fear is not about Zweli and Kamva Ofcourse... It's about building a home with my sister Sister, how will I survive that..? Honestly I have never imagine my life to turn up like this... It is full of hatred and anger.

Queen:"My daughter I want you to be strong... Not only for yourself but for your husband and this Kingdom"

Me:"But Mother... This Kingdom doesn't belong to me"

Queen:"That's where you are wrong my Child, all this up there and out here belongs to you. Your the first wife of our Future King and the Crown will be yours"

Me:"But I... I can't rule people my Queen I can't"

Queen: (Smile) "That's where we all start, You'll make a Great Queen"

Me:"I-"

"Mother can I talk with Advocate" said Zweli walking in

Queen:"Ohk, and Advocate don't forget what we talked about be strong... There's a big storm coming your way"

She said that walking out as Zweli approaches me

Zweli:"We're going to pay amaLobolo to the Ngcobo family"

Me:"Then why are you telling me...?"

Zweli:"I just want you to be ready,we will be bringing home my new wife"

Me:"You should have go ahead without telling me, it's what you do anyway"

Zweli: (Sighed) "Advocate I'm trying here"

Me:"Then Stop trying, I need a new phone I got a lot to do while your paying Lobola"

Zweli:"Advocate..."

Me:"Aw'kahle Zweli"

Zweli:"You knew that I'm inlove with Kamva so why are you so Grumpy"

Me:"I'm not affected by any of that Zweli, but I can't seem to build a home with my sister"

Zweli:"It's not like i-"

Me:"Shut up Zweli Shut the hell up, go on and do what makes you sleep at night"

Zweli:"Fine"

He said that walking out Leaving me in tears. I have never thought I would be stuck here, where I would be sharing with my sister. Where I would beg a man to not take my sister as his second wife but who am I to put on a last word. Zweli doesn't care about me. All he cares about it's his fiancée

Zweli Perspective

When I was Proposed to marry a virgin. I told my dad that I ain't Doing that... I mean I have someone I'm inlove with but with

my father you can never go against his word. What he says literally goes. Kamvalam caught my eye the minute inset my eyes on her and God knew how much I wanted to make her my wife. Yet I still do even though it won't be enough for her to become a second wife but I'm inlove with only her.

Me:"Tata we have to get going"

Dad:"Where are you going Zweli...?"

Me:"Uhhh... I... To Ngcobo residence"

Dad:"Your not going Zweli"

Me:"But Father i-"

Dad:"Where have you seen such...? You being part of the negotiations..?"

Me:"But Tata i-"

Dad:"Aay Aaay khawume kwedin"

Me:"Fine Dad I will stay in the car"

Dad:"That won't happen, we will tell you everything when we come back"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk fine"

Dad:"In Proud of you son, your a real man"

He said that walking away. I took out my phone dialing Kamva's number

Kamva:"Baby..."

Me:"Thembalam..How are you doing..?"

Kamva:"I'm nervous Zweli, what of Things don't go in a good way...? With my mother,you can never know"

Me: (Sighed) "Relax Thembalam everything will be fine"

Kamva:"I hope so... I can't wait to be your wife"

Me:"I can't wait to be your husband either"

Kamva:"Well..."

Me:" will see you when you get home Ohk...?"

Kamva:"Ohk.."

Me:"I love you"

Kamva:"I love you too"

I really don't believe Zweli Went ahead and paid Lobolo for Kamva. Imagine how it sounds to share a man (Not that I'm inlove with him) But We're Sister's. I didn't have any choice really but to agree to whatever that happened.

Queen:"Makoti, come Your sister wife has arrived"

Me:"Can't I just sleep I'm tired anyway"

Queen:"She has to be welcomed by you as your sister wife"

Me: (Sighed) "Fine Mother I'm coming"

Queen:"Ohk then"

She said that as she walked out. I sighed as I stood in front of the mirror... Who am I...? Maybe I'm such a bad person...? My dreams are shattered...!!! I'm involved in a Polygamy Marriage... Not only a Polygamy Marriage but with my older sister.

.

.

.

Me:"Evening Everyone"

King:"Good Evening my daughter, please Welcome your sister wife home"

Me:"Uhm... Welcome Home Kamvalam,I hope we will be able to live together as a family Ofcouse"

Kamva:"Thank you Sister, I'm very much honoured to be welcomed by you in such a lovely home"

Me:"Oh it is sure a Pleasure Kamvalam, the Maidan will show you your room"

Zweli:"Don't worry, she will sleep with me"

Me:"Zweli you know that is not allowed in this Palace"

Zweli:"Well today it is allowed"

King:"Zweli....!!!!"

Zweli:"Father...?"

King:"We all know what Your first wife said it's true"

Zweli:"But Dad I want to spend my night with my new wife"

Queen:"But you never did that with Advocate"

Zweli:"I know but with Kamvalam it's all different"

Queen:"I-"

Queen2:"Leave the Kids alone Nina

Advertisement

ningathethi"

King:"You know that this is not allowed MaZweli"

Queen2:"Fine do as you'll please, I'll leave you to it.... And
Welcome my Daughter-in-law"

Kamva:"Ngiyabonga Mama"

(Thank you Mother)

Queen2:"Yeah"

She said that walking Upstairs

Zweli:"Father... May we please be excused"

King:"You may go Zweli,I'm also going to sleep"

They all walked out Leaving me with the Queen.

Queen:"I want to talk to you Advocate"

Me:"What is wrong Mother..? Are you Ohk...?"

Queen: (Smile) "Don't worry about me... I'm fine but I'm worried about you"

Me:"What is wrong Mother...?"

Queen:"Remember You the Queen of this Land, and since Zweli has two wifes... They will fight you for the throne"

Me:"But Mother I told you that I cannot Rule People"

Queen: "It's not a choice where you get to choose, that is your throne and no one else"

Me:"I... I'm.i..."

Queen:"I was Scared too but I became Strong and I hope to have it in you... Fearless"

Me:"I'm not as strong as you claim to think Mother"

Queen:"I believe you're Strong and I want you to believe in yourself too. I give you my throne... It's yours"

Me:"Mother why are you talking like this huh...? What's going on"

Queen:"I want you to Visit Pastor Johnson he will help you
(Sighed) There are so many hidden Secrets here my daughter
and I believe you you will overcome all the challenges that will
take place"

Me:"Mothe-"

Queen:"Don't Forget the secret Place, Pastor Johnson will show
you"

She said that walking out of the room. Now I'm worried,what is
really happening in this Household

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I woke up as usual and get ready. I guess Zweli slept in Kamva's room and that's good. I wore my Royal attire as I walked down the stairs. When I get there the mood was so tense. More like we're in a funeral

Me:"Uhmhhh good morning"

They all replied but you can tell they weren't in a mood for such

Me:"Uhm what's wrong you all seems tense"

King: (Sighed) "Makoti..."

Me:"Baba...?"

King:"The greatest Queen has fallen, the Queen of this Kingdom has fallen"

What are they trying to say... I turned and I spotted Zweli's mother and that means... That means The Queen, first wife of the King is Gone.... Tears streamed down my cheeks as I thought of the day before yesterday where she was telling me about the family. Where she was telling me how Strong i am, Where she was telling me that I'm the next Queen. (Sniffs) Where she told me about the secret place

'I believe you're Strong and I want you to believe in yourself too. I give you my throne... It's yours'

That were her words... I still remember how she said it... It's like.... She knew, she knew she was dying but she didn't tell me.

How can she do something like that. I took her as my mother. Since I got married she's been there for me. Through thick and thin. I know it's Been about Two weeks since I got Married but she has been my Pillar of strength how will I survive without her...?

Me: (Sniffs) "Can I see her body before you send her to a morgue...?"

King:"Yes, uMaNdlovu... The Royal seer will take you"

Me:"Thank you Baba"

MaNdlovu appeared as we walked over to The Room... It was empty, the atmosphere was so tense. There was a Candle there Wich was something that bought peace and Quietness. I sat down next to where they put her. She was so beautiful... So beautiful but Pale. With no life,

Me:"I will make you Proud Mother, I will definitely make you Proud"

I kissed her forehead as I cover her with a Blanket that was next to her then I walked out.

*

Me:"Seniyamkhambisa njalo...?"

King:"Yes My Daughter, it's time... I know it's not hard more especially that you two were so close but let her soul rest"

Me:"Yebo Baba"

King:"Your Strong my daughter"

He said that making his way outside

"Sister...."said Kamva as she approached me

Me:"Yeah Mtase"

Kamva:"I know it's hard but Kuzodlula"

(It will pass)

Me:"Yes it will... It will"

Kamva:"And Remember, whatever you think you can do like now... Taking over the Queen baby you won't succeed"

Me:"I'll take over the throne when it is mine to have, if not... Then I won't fight for something that doesn't belong to me"

Kamva:"I hear you Sis I really do and Stay away from Zweli"

Me:"Aaay Kamva this is not the place"

I said that making my way to the kitchen

"Then Where is the place...?" Asked Kamva following me

Me:"I don't want your lover Wena Kamvalam, I still love you.
Your my only sister"

Kamva:"Sister's don't Betray each other Advocate"

Me:"Like I said I had no choice"

Kamva:"And we always have a choice Advocate, we-"

Me:"Then if I said no... Where was I going to stay...? Do you
think mom would have Welcoming me back huh...?"

Kamva:"You could have tried Advocate, harder but you didn't....
You continued and stole what's mine"

Me:"Kamvalam i-"

Kamva:"I HATE YOU Advocate I. (Sniffs).. I... I hate you"

She said that turning over her heel walking out

I wish things were a bit different. I wished I did not have a Mother like mine. I wish my father was here. I wish I wasn't sold. With that.... My sister wouldn't even utter those words she said.... 'I hate you' .

I can't fathom all those words Wich left me heartbroken. Those words Wich let's me puzzled... Those words Wich were caused by this shameless Marriega of mine.

It's been a week and we buried the Queen. It was emotional but we managed to bury her with Dignity. It was hard to accept that... She's gone but life has to go on right...?

"Advocate Father called a meeting" said Sakhile as he walked onto me.

Me:"What is it about...?"

Sakhile:"I really don't know but you have to come down"

Me:"I'm coming"

Sakhile:"Ohk cool"

He walked out. I took a deep breath and Walked down the stairs as I approached the Throne room

Me:"Good afternoon"

Them all:"Good afternoon"

King:"You may take a seat Princess"

Me: (Sitting down) "Thank you My King"

King:"As I called this meeting, I decided to step down as the King of this Land"

Zweli:"What....?"

King:"Shut up Zweli..."

Zweli:"I'm sorry My King"

King:"As I was saying.... Zweli need to take his rightful throne with Advocate by his side as his first wife"

Queen2:"That won't happen...!!!!"

6

King:"What do you mean by that Avuyile...?"

Queen2:"This girl won't take over the throne, over my dead body"

King:"We all know that she's next in the line because she's the first wife"

Queen2:"I don't care, all I know is that she'll never be the Queen of this Kingdom now while I'm still alive"

Zweli:"Mom I think you should calm down"

Queen2:"Don't you dare Wena Zweli or you are with them...?"

Zweli:"I'm not choosing sides mother"

Queen2:"You have to choose Zweli, it's either Me or this rubbish"

King:"I'm still the King of this Kingdom you don't get to speak to me like that"

Queen2:"But that's the whole Thruth My King, Advocate can't take over the throne"

King:"Then who will...?"

Queen2: (Smile) "Kamvalam there is fit to become our Queen"

King:"We all know that can't happen"

Queen2:"I know my King but I can't let this girl rule us"

King:"We will Talk about this Let me get going I have a meeting to attend"

He said that walking out

Sakhile:"Mother what's wrong with you..?"

Queen2:"What's wrong with me...?"

Sakhile:"You know that Advocate has to be the Queen stop forcing things"

He stormed out of the room followed by Zweli

Queen2:"I'll fight for this throne, Kamva has to be a Queen"

Me:"Uhhh Mother you don't have to threaten me"

Queen2:"Oh No It's not a treat but you will Never be a Queen"

Me:"Mother...."

Queen2:"Don't call me that's I'm not your mother... You left your mother in those poor villages of yours"

Me:"What did I ever done to you...?"

Queen2:"You came in this palace... That is what you did"

Me:"But i-"

Queen2:"Yeah we've been hearing that since you arrived in this palace"

Me:"But that's the thruth"

Queen2:"Mnx Get out of my side"

It was not my fault that I got married... It was not my fault that my Mother hates me... It's not my fault that I ended up being

the future Queen. It was not my choice, I had not say in all of this. But everyone hates me, everyone curse me... Everyone Blames me

"Everything will be Ohk" I turned to look at this old man

Man:"Things happen in their own way you know"

I was now walking down the street from the Palace going to the river

Me:"What do you mean"

Man:"What you are facing now... It's happening in it's own way"

Me:"You don't know what I'm going through right now"

Man:"Oh. I do... I do... I am Prophet Zac by the way"

Me:"Your a Prophet..?"

Zach:"Yes, God choose me for a reason and I believe God choose you for a reason to rule that Kingdom"

Me:"It... (sighed) it's hard"

Zach:"Your a strong woman, you just need to believe In yourself"

Me:"Thank you"

Zach:It's a pleasure to help a Future Queen"

Kamva:"Sisi..."

Me:"What do you want Kamvalam...?"

Kamva:"I'm sorry, you know I didn't want this app to happen"

Me:"You started it Kamvalam, you know very well that I didn't like all this idea but you concluded it was my fault"

Kamva: (Sighed) "Maybe I wanted someone to blame... I need my sister Advocate"

Me:"You hurted me Kamvalam... Seeing my sister against me kills"

Kamva:"And I'm sorry we'll I'm sorry"

Me:"It's Ohk.."

Kamva: (Smiling) "That means I have my sister back right..?"

Me:"Well yeah your my family"

Kamva:"Thank you Advocate, I know that I wronged you"

Me:"Me too...I love you mtase"

Kamva:"Well let get going"

Me:"Where are you going...?"

Kamva:"To the near Mall with Mother-in-law"

Me:"Ow Go well then"

Kamva:"I will sister"

She said that walking out as I walked over to my bedroom to take a nap

'Don't trust anyone'

I looked around and there was no one

'Dont't trust anyone'

Me:"Hello is anybody there..? Hello"

Then there was a cold air that turned my Hair up

'Ungathembi mntu'

'Ungathembi mntu'

'Ungathembi mntu'

The voice said that fadding away and I immediately woke up...
It was just a dream, but it felt so real. So... So I don't know like

there's something important it says. Holding so much authority within in.

"Advocate are you Ohk..?" I turned only to find Zweli standing next to the door

Me:"Uhm... yeah I'm Ohk"

Zweli:"Oh you look like someone who just saw a ghost"

Me:"No it's nothing serious"

Zweli:"Really...?"

Me:"Yeah it's nothing Uhm... ain't you supposed to be at work..?"

Zweli:"Yeah I came to fetch some files"

Me:"Ohk"

Zweli:"Yeah"

Me:"Is Kamva back..?"

Zweli:"No she's not back"

Me:"Ohk then"

I stood up as I made my way downstairs to the kitchen. I took out my phone as I went through it but something caught my eye... Online Application for UJ... I'll just Apply and Study online if ukhona leyo right..?

"YooH it was so much fun" Sai Kamva Making her way to me

Kamva:"Hello Mtase"

Me:"Hy How did you go"

Kamva:"Oh everything went well and I bought you something"

Me:"Something...?"

Kamva:"Yeah something and you will love it"

Me:"Ow Ohk let me see"

She took out a beautiful baby blue dress with black Block heel

Kamva:"I hope you like that"

Me:"I love it, it's so beautiful"

Kamva:"You will wear that on my Wedding ceremony"

Me:"What...?"

Kamva:"I'm getting married in a few weeks so baby, you'll wear that"

Me:"Oh"

Kamva:"It's beautiful right..?"

Me:"Yeah Uhmhhh it's beautiful thanks"

Kamva:"I can't wait for that day to come... It will be a beautiful and everything will smell class"

Me:"Oh Uhmhhh yeah I hope"

Kamva:"Let me get going, I have to something"

Me:"Kamva..."

Kamva:"Huh...?"

Me:"Are you still my sister...?"

Kamva:"What..?"

Me:"To Tell the thruth Kamva i don't know you anymore

Advertisement

you used to be that quiet girl but you have changed"

Kamva:"Things change Advocate, More especially when something important in Your life is taken away from you"

Me:"Kamva i-"

Kamva:"But you will experience all that because it's part of life if you know what I mean"

Me:"Yeah Ngiyakuzwa"

(I hear you)

Kamva:"Yeah and Advocate...?"

Me:"Yes...."

Kamva:"Even if I change... I'm still your sister"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

King:"Uhm... this food is Good who prepared it..?"

Me:"It's me Father"

King:"Wow My Daughter this is so delicious"

Me: (Smiling) "Thank you Father"

Sakhile:"Uhm... Father, I heard there's a new Project that is taking place"

King:"Oh yes Son, we're trying to build a Mall"

Zweli:"Father why haven't I heard of any of that..?"

King:"That's not your place to be involved in Zweli"

Zweli:"But Father i-"

King:"Aaay Zweli, focus on your family... When are you getting an heir..?"

Zweli:"Father..."

King:"We're waiting for the white sheet you've been married for Two Months but I don't see any progress about that"

Zweli:"She's not ready Father"

King:"Yeah right... But Kamvalam was ready the minute she stepped in this house"

Zweli:"Fath-"

King:"No Zweli, I'm getting old and I want a grandchild"

Zweli:"In due time Father"

King:"Wena Sakhile all your Siblings are married so I organized a Marriage for you"

Sakhile:"Father I-"

King:"There's a dance Reed that will take place in this upcoming weekend get ready"

Sakhile:"Ohk father"

King:"Avuyile what's wrong..?"

Queen2:"Akhonto"

King:"Mmmh I'm going to sleep and Mabothis coming"

Queen2:"What...?"

King:"She'll be staying here Avuyile"

Queen2:"Kodwa Tatabo don't you think we're fine this way"

King:"I'm the one who is Making decisions in this palace so Mabothis coming"

Queen2:"Kodwa i-"

King:"Mabothis also my Wife Avuyile so you better accept that nx"

Queen2:"But We had an agreement that she will stay in those Villages with her Kids same as Your Forth wife"

King:"I'm changing my mind then And it's not up for discussion"

He said that walking away

Mabotho:"My child Yazi you remind me of my days"

Me:"Wich days mama because your still young"

Mabotho:"I'm 46 I'm old"

Me:"I just don't see anything old about you... What you need is a make over"

Mabotho:"I won't do any make over I'm old"

Me:"You know what....? This Surturday we're going shopping"

Mabotho: (Laughs) "Stop playing with me Nomtha"

Me:"Oh Mother you will love everything I just want to do some make over nyana MPedi Wami"

Mabotho:"Fine"

Me: (Smiling) "Yes I can't wait"

"My ladies" said the King approaching us

I got used to this King... When I was growing I used to think Kings are the 'it' people and I wanted to live like Cinderella and you know why..? Because I wanted to find my Prince Charming in that way. I wanted to become a princess So i can wear those Dresses as I saw in our School. As young Pupils our teachers used to make us watch those Disney Dolls and staffs and we all could wish our life was a fairy tail.

Mabotho:"Ntate... How are you..?"

King:"I'm fine, ladies tonight we will be welcoming Sakhile's chosen wife"

Me:"She's arriving today..?"

King:"Yeah she's coming I think they might be on their way"

Me:"Uhmhm Baba Ain't you the one who choose for them...?"

King:"Today I couldn't go so Their Uncle went there instead of me"

Me:"Owk... Uhm... I'll just go and cook "

King:"It's not necessarily"

Me:"I insist, I think they will be tired"

King:"Oh you may go then my daughter"

.

.

.

"It smells so nice in here" I turned to find Zweli Standing there

Me:"Oh yeah I'm cooking"

Zweli:"Can I have a taste..?"

Me:"Cha, I'm not done yet"

Zweli:"But a little Advocate"

Me:"No Zweli, I don't want to haw"

Zweli:"Fine..."

Me:"Why are you back so early"

Zweli:"I missed my wife"

Me:"I'm serious here Zweli"

Zweli:"Fine, Advocate I want to apologize I know I've been blaming you for this whole thing and it's not your fault so I'm sorry"

Me:"Are you sure..?"

Zweli:"Yeah I'm sure"

Me:"Ohk I forgive you Zweli"

Zweli: (Smiling) "Thank you"

He said that walking out

"I see you are getting cosy"Sai Kamva Making her way to me

Me:"Kamva.."

Kamva:"He may be your husband but he's my man and only mine"

Me:"Kamva I did-"

Kamva: "I noticed what you're trying to do and you won't succeed"

Me: "It-"

Kamva: "I was just warning you nothing serious"

Me: "Kamvalam for the hundredth time I don't want Zweli, we may be married but it ends there"

Kamva: (Sarcastic) "Yeah right I believe you"

Me: "I'm serious here"

Kamva: (Sighed) "Sorry then it's just that I... I'm Insecure a little"

Me: "It's fine, let me get back to my work"

*

*

Queen2:"So awutsho Nontombi... How old are you...?"

Sino:"I'm 19"

Sinokuhle is the new wife... Sakhile's chosen wife and YooH Her Mother-in-law has been questioning her since we started eating

Queen2:"Your still young... Tata you should have let me chose my Son's wife look what you have bought for us "

King:"Mind your language"

Queen2:"Bit it's the thruth, Aaay look at her "

King:"I don't want to be angry Avuyile so please"

Queen2:"Ohk fine Tata fine, I.. -"

Sakhile:"Khawyeke Mama tchin"

Queen2:"Fine... But I'm not involved in this rubbish"

Mabotho:"For once in your lifetime Avuyile respect"

Queen2:"Don't teach me about Respect Kewena"

Mabotho:"Nthante bowa leAvuyile"

King: (Sighed) "Avuyile eat or go to sleep"

Queen2:"I-"

King:"Avuyile!!!"

Pastor Johnson:"You know Mrs Ndamase was a strong believer"

Me:"She had a good heart and i always Miss her"

Pastor Johnson:"We all do my daughter but we accepted that all"

Me:"Yeah we had no choice"

Pastor Johnson:"I don't have a lock of the Room that have Mrs Ndamase's things but you may come back next week"

Me:"Oh Thanks pastor I will"

Pastor Johnson:"Stay blessed my daughter and come to Church"

Me:"Thank you Pastor I will"

.
.br/.

Me:"Hello Sino "

Sino:"Hey Advocate how are you..?"

Me:"I'm good how about you..?"

Sino:"I'm good, besides your mother-in-law"

Me:"She's yours too and unfortunately she's a Monster-in-law"

Sino:"She sure going to make my stay hard"

Me:"Just ignore her"

Sino:"How do you cope with her huh..?"

Me:"I am used to her and the late Queen taught me a lot"

Sino:"She sound like a great woman I wished I met her"

Me:"And you would like her, she was a great woman"

Sino:"Unlike Avuyile"

[Laughter]

Me:"Yeah un-"

"Your are lazing around... Will the food going to cook itself.?"
Asked The Queen2 walking in

Me:"Why don't you tell your precious Daughter-in-law..?"

Queen2:"What are you saying..?"

Me:"Nothing"

Queen2:"Good now go and Cook"

Weeks went by and today it was Kamva's wedding and believe it or not it smells 'Expensive'

Mama:"I raised you well look at you now"

Mother is here... Yeah and she can't stop bragging about how good she raised us as if she really did

Queen2:"You look beautiful My daughter"

Kamva:"Thank you Mother"

"It's time"

Sino:"I just wish all this to be over"

Me:"Me too Arggg"

Sino:"Well"

Me:"So tell me... What's going between you and Sakhile"

Sino:"He's my husband"

Me:"You know what I mean"

Sino:"The wedding is about to start let's go"

Me and Sino we have grown close to ear other and Madam does not like that. We walked in the hall as we took our seats and the Wedding ceremony began

Pastor:"I now pronounce you husband and wife you may kiss the bride"

They kissed as the crowd cheered and ululating

.

.

.

Kamva:"I can't wait for the honeymoon"

Queen2:"You must enjoy yourself My Daughter"

Mabotho:"Congratulations"

Mama:"Take care of yourself my daughter"

Kamva:"Yeah... Advocate thank you"

Me:"For...?"

Kamva:"For not stopping the wedding Ofcouse"

Me:"Why would I do that..?"

Kamva:"You will never know with a black child"

Me:"Oh"

Zweli:"Thembalam can I pour some wine for you..?"

Kamva:"No My love"

Zweli:"I thought you love wine njena..."

Kamva:"I'm Pregnant Zweli"

Zweli:"What..?"

7

Zweli:"What do you mean by that Kamvalam."

Kamva:"Uhm... I was going to tell you but i-"

Zweli:"Kamva you're Pregnant..?"

Kamva:"Yes I'm Pregnant Zweli"

Zweli: (Sighed) "Ohk then we're not going to honeymoon"

Kamva:"What..?"

Zweli:"Yes Kamva I don't have money, The fancy wedding now
Honeymoon And a baby..!!!"

Kamva:"But you Promised Zweli You Promised"

Zweli:"Arrg Let's go"

King:"Congratulations Nyana... Your a man"

Zweli:"Thank you Tata"

Sakhile:"Congratulations bruh"

Zweli:"Thank you Uhmhhh it's late and I'm tired"

King:"You may leave Son there's no Problem"

Zweli:"Ohk"

Everyone went to sleep except me and Sino

Me:"Now... Tell me"

Sino: (Sipping her coffee) "Tell you what..?"

Me:"You and Sakhile Come'on"

Sino:"As I said... We're just husband and wife that's all"

Me:"Really..?"

Sino:"Yeah Really"

Me:"I saw you too making out"

Sino:"Aaarg Advocate"

Me:"What..? I'm stating something I saw Now spit it out"

Sino:"Fine.. we're trying our Marriega and he's been a Good Husband"

Me:"Good husband you say..?"

Sino:"Yeah he's been a good husband"

Me:"Ohk Then let me go and sleep"

Sino:"Advocate...?"

Me:"Huh...?"

Sino:"Do you think Kamva is Really Pregnant..?"

Me:"Why are you asking that..?"

Sino:"It's just... I... I don't trust her"

Me:"Why Sinokuhle..?"

Sino:"She's creepy same as your mother-in-law"

Me:"I really don't know Sino"

Sino: (Sighed) "It's Ohk.. let's go to sleep"

Me:"Yeah Good night"

Sino:"Good night"

Me:"Good morning"

Them all:"Good morning"

Kamva:"You look so happy this morning"

Me: (Smiling) "It's a good day so I'm so happy"

Sino:"Uhm A.. Advocate...?"

Me:"Huh..?"

Sino:"Are you Ohk..?"

Me:"What..?"

Sino:"I mean are you like Ohk..?"

Me:"Ow yeah I'm fine, let's Bless the food"

Kamva:"Ow Since when do you bless the food..?"

Me:"Since the Devil is here.."

Zweli:"The Devil..?"

Me:"Yeah I can feel her, she's around infact let me say the Devil's Deputy"

Sakhile:"Advocate are you sure your Ohk..?"

Me:"Trust me I'm more than Ohk.."

King:"Let's Pray then I'm hungry"

Me:"Ow Close your eyes" They did " Father in the mighty name of Jesus Christ I come before you today please bless the food since we'll it Cooked by a Devil herse-"

Zweli:"Advocate..!!!"

Me:"Shhh I'm Praying... Father Bless this Food in the name of Jesus Amen"

Them all:"Amen"

We started digging in

Sino:"Advocate what was that..?"

Me:"What...?"

Sino:"The Prayer..? The Devil..? Advocate What is it..?"

Me:"It's nothing Sino eat your breakfast before it gets cold"

Sino:"Fine"

Me:"Mother I hope you didn't forget about our Makeover..."

Mabotho:"Oh Relax I haven't"

Queen2:"What makeover..?"

Mabotho:"It's not your business to be involved in Avuyile"

Queen2:"It's my husband's money"

Mabotho:"My Husband's too"

King:"Can we eat in Peace"

Queen2:"Bu-"

King:"Please..."

Queen2:"Fine"

- .
- .
- .
- .

Me:"I'm tired YooH"

Sino:"Same here I'm so tired and it's all your Fault I Salute you
can you can Shop"

Me:"Whatever... Mabothis let's go and try these dresses out"

Mabothis:"Aowa I'm tired Nna"

Me:"Please.... I just want to see if they suite you"

Mabothis:"Fine"

She said that walking upstairs

Sino:"YooH you really killed me there Advocate"

Me:"Whatever Sakhile is working he'll give you money"

Sino:"I don't want to bankrupt my husband's money He will be Broke"

Me:"He'll work over and over again Sinokuhle so relax"

Sino:"I-"

"How do I look...?" Said Mabothis walking downstairs

Us:"Wow"

Mabothis:"Come'on guys...."

Me:"You look... Wow Beautiful"

Sino:"So gorgeous Mother"

Mabotho:"Well I try"

Me:"You try...? Oh you look beautiful"

Mabotho:"I-"

"What's going on here...?"said Avuyile waking in

Mabotho:"Oh We were trying our Clothes so no worries"

Queen2:"Mmmh that dress look... Ewwww You are old marrn
Ayyy"

Me:"Devil is a liar"

Queen2:"What are you trying to say...?"

Me:"Me...? Oh Nothing at all Queen Vee"

Queen2:"I will Moop this floor with your hair"

Me:"Aaah What now My Queen...?"

Queen2:"You'll are Disrespectful I don't know why your still here nx"

She said that walking away

Kamva:"Advocate what really are you up to huh..?"

Me:"What..?"

Kamva:"Stop Pretending already Advocate what are you up to..?"

Me:"That's a Silly Question of you ask me Kamva but for your info I'm not up to something"

Kamva:"Zweli won't let anything happens to me Do you know that..?"

Me:"Why are you telling me this huh...?"

Kamva:"I just felt like telling you so if you're up to something you better give it up"

She said making her way out

"I don't trust this girl" Said Mabothis walking in

Me:"Ma...?"

Mabotho:"I don't trust this girl... She's up to something"

Me:"What do you say that..?"

Mabotho:"let me say... I can easily smell danger"

Me:"Maybe you're overeating Mother "

Mabotho:"Ofcouse you will say that... She's your sister after all"

Me:"And I don't know her anymore"

Mabotho:"What do you mean...?"

Me:"She has changed"

Mabotho:"That's why I'm saying I don't trust her so don't argue with me on that"

Me: (Sighed) "Fine"

*

*

King:"We have to organise a Ceremony"

Zweli:"A ceremony...?"

King:"Yes Son a ceremony"

Queen2:"For what...?"

King:"To introduce our grandchild to the ancestors"

Zweli:"Uhhh Dad isn't it too soon..?"

King:"What..?"

Zweli:"The introduction and all..?"

King:"Not it's not soon

Advertisement

this child needs Protection from the Ancestors"

Zweli:"Oh Ohk"

Kamva:"Uhhh I.. can I be excused..?"

King:"Oh you may My daughter"

Zweli:"Thembalam are you fine..?"

Kamva:"Yeah My love I'm fine don't worry"

Zweli:"Ohk"

Pastor Johnson:"Mrs Ndamase is so proud wherever she is"

Me:"I guess so, I'm still miss her Though"

Pastor Johnson:"She was a great woman"

Me:"Yes indeed"

Pastor Johnson:"Let me show you the room"

Me:"Ohk"

We walked over to the room Wich was full of books

Me:"What is this...?"

Pastor Johnson:"It's private... Only Mrs Ndamase knew so now this place belongs to you"

Me:"Wow... It's so beautiful"

Pastor Johnson:"And Unique too... Let me get going I have a meeting to attend"

Me:"Ow Thank you Pastor"

Pastor Johnson:"It's a Pleasure My Daughter"

He said that walking out

My eyes caught this Beautiful Book... I opened the first page and it reads 'Untold Secrets'

I started paging the book and it reads

'This information is not meant for anyone except the owner

By the time you found this book I will be long Gone. There is a reason why I chose to give all this to you... You are brave enough to handle the truth.

It was not supposed to be like this but the evil spirit is surrounding the Kingdom. Pray... And don't trust anyone even the Kingdom stone

There's a lot to know but.....

In due Time'

Weeks went by and everything was good. Kamvalam was 12 weeks Pregnant and Tommorow they are introducing the Unborn baby to the ancestors Asking for Protection as they call it. Yeah life ain't fun but what can I say...? We have to accept all that's happening right..?

King:"We have to introduce the Child"

Kamva:"But Isn't it too soon...?"

King:"There's never too soon with the ancestors my daughter"

Kamva:"Ow"

Zweli:"Thembalam don't worry everything will be good. I can't wait for the baby to be born"

Kamva:"I can't wait too my Love"

Queen2:"You too remind me so much in those days... My days you know"

Sakhile:"Mother..."

Queen2:"What...? I'm telling the thruth, Phela you and your father we were so inlove"

King:"Ayyy Avuyile..."

Queen2:"Shhh as I was saying, we were inlove but someone snatched him from me... Like what happened to you Kamva"

King:"Avuyile...!!!"

Queen2:"But I married him anyway even though i was a second wife"

King:"Avuyile I'm warning you stop what your doing...!!!"

- .
- .
- .
- .

King:"People get ready MaNdlovu is on her way"

Zweli:"Kodwa Tata we're still enjoying our Breakfast"

King:"Breakfast will have to wait You and Sakhile have to slaughter a goat"

Zweli:"But Dad-"

King:"Zweli..!!!"

Zweli:"Fine"

He said as he walked out with Sakhile

King:"Finish up Ladies we have to get ready"

Mabotho:"Wait a minute Ntante Aowa don't rush us or else we will choke on our food"

King:"Just... just finish up"

He walked out as everyone got ready

Sino: (Wispered) "I wonder was is really going to happen"

Me: (Wispered back) "Me too"

"Ekhaya..." Said MaNdlovu making her way to us

King:"Your welcome"

MaNdlovu:"Sambeni siyoshosa iMpepho"

King:"Let's go"

We filled behind as we got to an empty room and we were instructed to kneel down and we did so

MaNdlovu:"We welcome this child in our Family.... The Ndamase family and I ask you Nina bokhokho to protect him/her still as an unborn" looked at Kamva "Come and kneel next to me"

Kamvalam did as instructed and MaNdlovu Tried burning iMpepho but it wouldn't burn. She tried again but it wouldn't burn

MaNdlovu:"There's a Problem here"

She tried again and again but it wouldn't burn

8

Zweli:"Why Ingashi...?"

MaNdlovu:"Sshhhhhh shut up a little I'm trying to concentrate here"

She tried but nothing happened...

MaNdlovu:"Ntombazana... Tell us the thruth"

Kamva:"What...?"

MaNdlovu:"Amadlozi akakuvumi konke lokhu"

Kamva:"I don't know what to say then, I'm..I don't know"

MaNdlovu:"You have to tell the truth Ntombi because a lot will happen"

Zweli:"MaNdlovu what truth...?"

MaNdlovu:"My job is done here, this Girl will tell you the thruth
I have to go"

King:"You may leave in Peace The eye of the Gods"

MaNdlovu:"Thank you"

She said that as she walked out

Zweli:"Now out with it Kamvalam"

Kamva:"Out with it... They said you will tell us the thruth"

Kamva:"I don't know anything Zweli"

King:"Leave her Zweli, she'll tell the truth when she's ready but
eventually she will"

Zweli:"But Father i-"

King:"Aaay Zweli Marrn"

Zweli:"Fine"

.

.

.

Me:"Kamvalam what is it that you're hiding...?"

Kamva:"What do you mean..?"

Me:"I know you Kamva, and Your hiding something so tell me what is it..."

Kamva:"There's nothing to tell Advocate Wena Just focus on your work only"

Me:"Fine but whatever it is.... IzoPhuma, even if it takes time"

Kamva:"Whatever Advocate haw... Leave me the hell Alone"

Me:"Fine I'm leaving you alone But be careful"

Kamva:"Oh I'll keep that in mind... To be becareful"

She said that walking away.

There's something Kamvalam is hiding and whatever it is... It's big and I must find out what it is because it's not good at all

*

*

*

Me:"Good morning everyone"

Them all:"Good morning"

Sino:"Where are you going looking so beautiful"

Me:"I'm going to church"

Sino:"Church...?"

Me:"Yeah What is it...?"

Sino:"It's just you never go to church and I have never heard you talking about Church"

Me:"Hard luck then I'm going"

I walked in the room that Was Mrs Ndamase and took out a Book as it reads 'Its Not for anyone'

I paged the book as it reads

'This Kingdom was built with Lies and Secrets... There are many untold stories behind that throne. Many died in that throne and many disappeared. If you're still standing... Your lucky. Not everyone get this chance. There are many Blinded people and many Evil roaming around the Kingdom.

I'm telling you this because you are Chosen to stop all this. You are next in the line... The marked one of the Evil. But you will overcome all that as you have a Pure heart.

Nothing stays hidden forever. It literally has a way of coming out. We believe in you to save the Poor unrested soul.

Your Chosen'

What does this book actually mean... I can't seem to understand any word from it... What is really means

I stood up as I made my way out and I saw a Young Girl Crying hugging her legs. I ran over to her

Me:"Hello why are you crying...?"

She continued Crying

Me:"Uhm... Please Can you tell me what's going on"

She looked up to me

Her:"You can see me....?"

Me: (Chuckling) "What do you mean by that Ofcouse I can see you"

Her:"Then please help me... I want to go home"

Me:"What do you mean by that...?"

Her:"I want to go home, I've been staying here in a while"

Me:"For how long...?"

Her:"About 8 years... I don't know Wich way to go"

Me:"Uhhh.. where were you staying back then...?"

Her:"In Nkomazi... I was the First Daughter of Queen Nomasizwe"

Me:"Nomasizwe...?"

Her:"Yes The late King

Advertisement

she was sacrificed because of the throne"

Me:"Why do you say so...?"

Her:"It's the truth... Most of the Late Queens were sacrificed in that Kingdom"

Me:"Yet I don't know of any Kingdom named Nkomazi"

Her:"I don't know then"

Me:"We can go home"

Her:"Home....?"

Me:"Yeah where I live..."

Her:"I don't want to become a burden to you"

Me: (Smiling) "No it's Ohk let's go"

*

*

Me:"What's your name...?"

Her:"Buhlebendalo"

Me:"You have such a Beautiful name... I am Advocate"

Her:"Thank you"

Me:"I-"

"Yuuuh so now your going Crazy... Talking Alone"Said
Kamvalam making his way to me.

I turned to look at Buhle but she wispered 'No one can see me except you'

Me:"Uhm... I was just singing and you're disturbing me Kamvalam"

Kamva:"What are you up to Huh...?"

Me:"What are you talking about..?"

Kamva:"Like I always say... Your up to something and whatever it is, it won't succeed"

Me:"And like it told you before... I'm not planning anything, maybe you feel threatened and Sis... I'm not a threat"

Kamva:"I didn't say your a threat I said-"

Me:"And it feels just like it... And I'm not going anywhere"

Kamva:"Advocate don't start with me here...!!!"

Me:"Are you even Pregnant...!?"

Kamva:"What...? (Fake Sniffs) How can you say something like that"

Me:"I-"

"What's going on here...?" Asked Zweli making his way to me

Me:"It's Kamva she's-"

Kamva: (Sniffing) "Don't lie... Baby She said that I'm not Pregnant can you believe that"

Me:"I meant that i-"

Zweli:"Advocate how can you say something like that to Kamva... You want to stress her so she can Miscary...?"

Me:"I didn't say that Zweli I only said that she's -"

Kamva:"She said I'm lying Baby... Imagine how hurt I am"

Zweli:"Advocate what's wrong with you huh..?"

Me:"I didn't do anything and i haven't said any of those things"

Kamva:"Ofcouse she will deny it... I'm so Hurt baby what if I Miscary...?"

Me:"Zweli She's lying"

Kamva:"You did nx"

Zweli:"Advocate I don't want you anywhere near Kamva hear that..?"

Me:"Whatever"

Zweli:"Advocate...!!!"

Me:"Fine do as you'll please it's not like I want anything from her"

I said that walking to my room

Buhle:"You took your time"

Me: (Frightened) "Oh My God you would have gave me a Heart Attack"

Buhle: (Smile) "I'm sorry... This place remind me of my home"

Me:"Home..?"

Buhle:"Back home... It reminds me of my Father the Late King"

Me:"Why am I the only one that sees you...?"

Buhle:"I'm no more"

Me:"What do you mean by that..?"

Buhle:"I'm dead, I died a very painful death... I was sacrificed"

Me:"You died..?"

Buhle:"Yes Wich means you can see the dead... Maybe you are Chosen to stop all this"

Me:"I read something about the Secrets of this Kingdom... The Ndamase Kingdom"

Buhle: "Ndamase was my Marital Family"

Me: "What...?"

Buhle: "Yes, I was the Chosen wife for Prince Zweli but I was sacrificed because of the throne"

Me: "That's big"

Buhle: "Yeah but I don't remember anyone's face, I only remember their names... In my Past life"

Me: "Wow all this is confusing me"

Buhle: "I know but you will understand, I have to go"

Me: "Where are you going..?"

Buhle:"I have to go back to the land of the dead... Goodbye"

Me:"Wait...!!!"

She disappeared

Me:"Sinokuhle Are you Ohk...?"

Sino:"What do you mean..?"

Me:"It's just that I... Uhm... The past few weeks I noticed that you have been throwing up like nobody's business"

Sino:"Aaay I think it's something I ate Wich made me like that"

Me:"Are you sure..?"

Sino:"Come'on I'm sure why would I lie..?"

Me:"It's j-"

"Here are the Slay Queens" Said Avuyile making her way to us

Me:"What is it now..?"

Queen2:"Ow it's nothing but I wonder When are you leaving my son"

Me:"We're married remember"

Queen2:"Oh How can I forget that shame of a Wedding"

Me:"MaZweli don't start with me"

Queen2:"Oh Don't mind me and I was just Passing anyway"

She said that making her way upstairs

Sino:"I wish I could just strangle her"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

King:"Don't you all think is Its time to move to your own place"

Zweli:"Father are you kicking us out Already..?"

King:"Aaay you are just too Many njer we also want our space"

Sakhile:"Don't with about me... I found a house so me and my wife there are so ready to move out"

King:"That's good"

Mabotho:"Nna I'm moving back to my house"

King:"But My wife you can't leave"

Queen2:"Aaay let her leave vele she's not needed"

King:"Avuyile you always have something to say huh...?"

Queen2:"I'm just staring some few facts here my King"

Mabotho:"My Children need me"

King:"Then I'll go with you just for few days because I miss them too"

Mabotho: (Smile) "They will appreciate that"

Me:"Uhm... I .. can I apply in University...?"

King:"What do you want to Study my Dear...?"

Me: (Smile) "Law... I want to become an Advocate"

King:"Just like your name huh..?"

Me:"Yeah it's been my Dream"

King:"You can apply to a near University"

Queen2:"Then who will do her job as a wife when she wants to be a Student..?"

King:"Avuyile for a second just Shut up"

Queen2:"But I'm telling the Thruth, she's not going anywhere"

King:"If you want to wear a pants in my House and became the head of the family then take your bags and Leave"

Queen2:"Now we will fight because of this girl...!!"

King:"It's not her fault... You have a Problem Avuyile"

Queen2:"Whatever"

King:"Wena Nontombi you will go to School... So please Leave the girl alone Avuyile"

'Ungathembi mntu'

'Ungathembi mntu'

'Ungathembi mntu'

Me:"Who's there...?"

I felt a cold breeze as I was looking for this voice but I couldn't see anyone

'Ungathembi mntu'

Me:"Who's there...?"

'Theres is more to come'

Me:"What is it...? Please show yourself"

I immediately woke up sweating... I took a look outside and it was already morning. I fixed myself as I walked downstairs finding Kamva alone Talking to a Phone

Kamva:"On Baby I can't wait too"..... "Aaah don't mind him I love only you"..... "Oh that one believes anything" ...[Laugh]..... "To think I lied about this Pregnancy" "Yea-"

Me: (Clear throat) " Morning Kamva"

Kamva: "Uhm... I... I...."

Me:"Oh Fakey Fakey Pregnancy"

Kamva:"Plea don't tell anyone Advocate"

Me:"Oh Darling really..?"

Kamva:"I love Zweli and i can't lose him Advocate"

Me:"Then why cheat...? Why lie...?"

Kamva:"I was forced to do so please d-"

"What's going on here" Asked Zweli

Kamva: (Faked her Screams) "Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"

Zweli quickly rushed to her

Zweli:"What is it Thembalam...?"

Kamva:"It's my Stomach... Its... Aaaah Zweli"

Zweli:"Let's get you to hospital"

*

*

*

Zweli:"What is it Doctor..?"

Dr:"It's Poison... And it's very dangerous to her health"

Zweli:"Is the baby Ohk...?"

Dr:"I'm sorry Mr Ndamase but unfortunately the baby didn't make it"

Zweli:"Oh Can we see her"

Dr:"Only family"

Me:"I'm also going in"

Zweli:"Advocate yo-"

Me:"She's a family remember..?"

Zweli:"Fine let's go"

We walked over to Kamva's Ward as we found her facing the other side

Zweli:"Thembalam...."

She faced our side as soon as her eyes landed on me... Her facial expression changed

Kamva:"What is she doing here..?"

Zweli:"Thembalam she's your sister...?"

Kamva: (Sniffs) "She Poisoned me Zweli she killed my baby"

9

Zweli:"What...?"

Kamva: (Sniffs) "She's the one who poisoned me Zweli... She killed my baby"

Me:"Kamvalam why would I do that..?"

Kamva:"It's Jealously... Your so bitter you want Zweli to Love you"

Me:"That's asburd and you know that... I found you eating and talking to a Person on the phone"

Zweli:"Advocate why...?"

I could see hurt in His voice... And it pains me that I'm the One who hurt him. To be honest a day by day I'm falling for him. And Surprisingly I didn't know I was until right now... Well I used to brush that feeling off but now... Right now I can feel his

Pain but what hurts the Most is that he would never love me like I do. But what did I think...? She's inlove with Kamva and This Kamva have a Lover...

Me: (Low Voice) "I didn't do anything Zweli"

Zweli:"You... Advocate please tell me... Why...?"

Me:"I didn't... I swear please believe me"

Kamva:"Baby she killed my baby and why would I lie..?"

Me:"Because your a Cheater nothing more Kamvalam..!!!"

Zweli:"What does that mean.."

Me:"She was not even Pregnant Zweli"

Kamva: (Fake Sniffs) " You see Zweli...? She hates me"

Me:"Zweli pl-"

Zweli:"Get out Advocate..."

Me:"Zweli listen to me"

Zweli:"I SAID GET OUT.....!!!!"

Me: (Low tone) "Fine"

I said that walking out. I walked from the Hospital to Church and I knelt down.

Me: "Father... Why did I do to deceive such things I'm My life..?
Whenever I tried to stay away from the whole Drama it just
Follow me. I'm not ready... I'm not Ready for such Problems
(Sniffs) Father what should I do... What ...?"

Tears dropped as I sat down the floor

"My Child... Every one had Problems but have Faith in God he'll be with you in every step of the way" I looked up only to Find a Modern lady standing there

Me:"My Problems are too much"

Her:"My Problems are too much too just like yours...I chose to Trust God with them"

Me:"It's easy to say"

Her:"I know but there's nothing you can do about that... Just kneel down and Pray, that's the only Solution"

Me: (Sighed) "I guess"

Her:"Your beautiful... I'm Nandipha Mhlongo by the way"

Me: (Smile) "Aaw Njomane... I'm Advocate Ngcobo Ndamase"

Nandi:"Huh..?"

Me: (Giggling) "Long Story"

Nandi:"Nice to meet you Mashiyamahle"

Me:"Same here"

Nandi:"I was just passing by... And I'm a Church member by the way and it's my first time seeing you"

Me:"It's my second time Coming here"

Nandi:"Oh I guess I will see you then"

Me:"I will see you"

She walked out as I stood and walked to That Room (Mrs Ndamase's) I took a book as it reads 'I couldn't believe'

' Yeah I couldn't believe all that at first but I did. The Kingdom is really Haunted, Many People couldn't believe me but I was telling the thruth. A day couldn't go by without me seeing a Ghost or hearing A cry.

That are not demon's at all. They are all Victim's of the throne. They were Sacrificed. As your reading this I hope you will stop all that '

What are all the Secrets and lies that are behind that throne... Even if I try to find all that, where will I start..?

Me:"Good morning"

Them all:"Good morning"

Sino:"You look tired are you Ok...?"

Me:"It's just that I didn't get enough sleep"

Sino:"Why what's wrong..?"

Me: (Faked a Smile) "It's nothing to Worry about... I'm going to be fine"

Sino:"Oh... I hope so"

Zweli:"I'm going to hospital"

He said that standing up

King:"Is she Ohk..?"

Zweli:"It's not like you care.... It has always been Advocate this Advocate that... So don't start with me"

King:"Son..."

Zweli:"Aaay Tata Let me be"

He said that walking out

Queen2:"I don't blame Him... Since this girl came in this Palace it always about her"

King:"Avuyile don't start Nawe"

Things are very awkward... I don't know if it's me but I got this feeling against Avuyile... That's so evil and Very Disturbing. She seems so Evil but you wouldn't Pick that out because of her looks. I really don't know what the King saw in this Woman because Clearly... He can't stand her

-
-
-

Kamva:"Advocate...."

Me:"Ow...Your back"

Kamva:"You Thought I won't be back..? Then hard luck"

Me:"Why did you lie Kamvalam...?"

Kamva:"Oh I lied..? My bad"

Me:"You see... When the thruth comes out, when everyone knows who the hell you are Excetly... I'll be there for you and you know why..?"

Kamva: "I think you will tell me"

Me: "Because your my sister and Devil is using you"

Kamva: "Oooh An Unprepared Speech just for me Wow Sis"

Me: "You have Changed Kamvalam... Remember when we used to be 'Touxh her and you'll go through me' kind of Sisters...?"

Kamva: (Looked away) "I told you Advocate... Things change and mostly... Life changes a Person"

Me: "Telling the thruth... I miss you, I missed my sister the one who used to be my ride or die"

Kamva: (Sighed) "I miss myself too but There's no going back. You have to forget that sister you used to have Because she's not coming back"

She said that climbing the stair going up to her room

"You miss her Don't you..?" Said Sino walking over to me

Me:"I miss her... I miss us and all those moments we used to be together"

Sino:"I understand
I once lost a sister too"

Me:"A sister..?"

Sino:"But it was different you know.. mine got lost"

Me:"Oh I'm sorry"

Sino:"It's Ohk... We looked and looked for her but we never find even a clue ukuthi ukuphi"

Me:"Have you Prayed..?"

Sino: (Laughs) "Me and Prayer...? Fish I last Prayed when God forsaked me"

Me:"Sin-"

Sino:"When He didn't Help me to find my sister Advocate,
(Sniffing) it's been Eight years without her"

Me: (Embracing her) "It's Ohklet it all out"

It's like I said 'Cry' because she just Cried so hard

Me:"Sinokuhle Yaz you look a bit Different"

Sino:"Different how..?"

Me:"I... I don't know but you surely look different"

Sino:"I'm sure it's nothing serious Ummm Let me make something to eat"

Me:"Out with it Sino"

Sino:"Advocate I... Eish"

Me:"On no Your Pregnant... (Smile) Your Pregnant right..?"

Sino:"Yeah I'm Pregnant and I'm afraid to tell Sakhile what of He freaks out"

Me:"He will be happy Sino, I'm sure he always wanted an heir"

Sino:"I guess your right"

Me:"When he comes back from a Business trip you have to tell him"

Sino:"I will"

Me:"Congratulations"

Sino:"Thank you"

"Mmmh what is the celebration" asked Avuyile walking in... I just rolled my eyes as I looked up to her

Me:"Aaay It's nothing Mamazala"

Queen2:"Don't call me that nx I'm not your Friend"

Me:"It's just an innocent g-"

Queen2:"Whatever it is don't call me" looks at Sino "Kutheni kengok..?"

Sino:"What..?"

Queen2:"You need to loose weight look how far you are"

Telling the truth Avuyile is annoying... She always says Sino is fat. Let me say, Sinokuhle is a girl around 34(Dressing) , she's not fat she's just thick with a little bit of Belly. She does not have that hour glass body but she's beautiful with her Chocolate dark Skin and a nicely hair cut.

Sino: (Annoyed) " What are trying to say..?"

Queen2:"Oh me..? Nothing let me get going I have an important things to get to"

She said that walking out

Me:"She really need a life nje lona"

Zweli Perspectives

I was just chilling with my Bro's and everything was actually good because I missed them.

Thabo:"You good man..?"

Me:"I'm good"

Thabo:"Your lying and you know that I can see right through you so start talking"

Me: (Sighed) "This thing if Kamva is draining me marrn"

Thabo:"What..? You know it has to be done"

Me:"Hurting her was not a Solution Thabo"

Mandla:"And Impregnating her was not Part of the Plan"

Me:"I know but it happened so fast so I couldn't even think of a Condom that night"

Thabo:"Why do you sleep with her Vele Zweli...?"

Me:"I want to enjoy her pussy Right now so don't judge me"

Mandla:"I'm not judging you but you have to finish with the Mission man"

Me:"I feel bad already"

Mandla:"I understand you Zweli I also felt bad when my target was that innocent girl... Asiphe"

Me:"To you it's better because you don't have to Kill her and Shit"

Mandla:"But She died so what difference does it makes"

Thabo:"I regret being involved in such things you know"

Me:"We didn't know that we will be here one day"

Mandla:"We were warned to not get involved but we didn't listen... My Parents died because of this, Because of me"

Me:"Father will not forgive me if he finds out about this"

Thabo:"Mine would actually kill me"

Me:"Let me get going Bro's"

Mandla:"How's the wife..?"

Me:"Can we not talk about her..?"

Mandla:"Fine"

Advocate Perspective

Queen2:"Oh Good evening Makoti"

Me:"Huh...?"

Queen2:"No it's nothing I'm greeting you Haw what's wrong with that..?"

Me:"No it's just that Uhm... this is the first"

Queen2:"It's Ohk"

Me:"Let me go and cook Dinner"

Queen2: (Smiling) "It's Ohk my Lovely Daughter-in-law"

I just wonder what's wrong with her... Is she Ohk..? But whatever it is I Pray to God to not let it be something evil because He knows how tired I am.

*

*

King:"This Food taste Good"

Sino:"Yes Especially the Beef stew... Mmmh it's so Yummy"

Queen2:"That's why you are so fat"

King:"What is that...?"

Queen2:"Oh nothing my Dear Husband"

King:"Oh i-" (Coughs)

Zweli:"Father are you Ohk..?"

King:"I... I...(Coughing blood) I..."

Zweli:"Oh My God Father we have to get you to the hospital"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Zweli:"What is wrong with my Father Doctor..?"

Zweli Asked as the Doctor was approaching us

Dr:"He's Good but... He was Poisoned"

Queen2:"What..?"

Dr:"Yeah and since he's getting old there were few damages to his lungs but he's Ohk now"

Zweli:"Can we see him..?"

Dr:"He's still asleep You can come back Tommorrow"

Queen2:"W-"

Zweli:"Ohk Doctor"

*

*

Queen2:"You always ruin everything Advocate and now you tried to kill my husband"

Me:"I-"

Queen2:"Weren't you the one Cooking..?"

Me:"I was But I didn't do anything to the King"

Queen2:"You attempt to kill her and I want you out of my house"

Me: (Tears streamed down my cheeks) "Please don't kick me out I didn't do anything"

Queen2:"Go... I want you out...!!!!"

I was crying because I really don't know anything. I didn't poison the King. Where will I go..?

Me:"Zweli...Pl-"

Zweli:"I'm going to bed"

Me: (Sobbs) "Oh Please don't kick me out"

Queen2:"I have already did so go"

I stood up as I walked out the way I am not carrying if I was feeling cold. I had no Place to except to my Mother's house. I walked and walked to the Village until I arrived.

Mama:"Who is it...?"

(I knocked)

Mama:"Eish I'm coming"

In a few minutes the Door opened as Mom showed herself

Mama:"Ufunani Wena La..?"

(What do you want here)

Me: (Sniffs) "They kicked me out Mama.... I don't have any place to stay"

Mama:"So you thought of coming here...?"

Me:"Please Mama I don't have anywhere to go"

Mama:"That's your Problem Go out of my Yard "

Me: (Sniffs) "Mama Please..."

Mama:"Hamba"

(Go)

She Shut the door on my face and I had no choice but to go and sleep On the streets

10

Pastor:"My Daughter are you Ohk...?"

Me:"Yeah Thank you for Welcoming me at your home Pastor"

Pastor: (Smile) "Your welcome Advocate "

"Good morning" Said Mrs Johnson walking downstairs

The Day before Yesterday I spent the night on the Streets. I was Scared but with God by my side... I managed to get through the night then yesterday I managed to find my way here to Church. I met Mrs Johnson, she's a lovely lady and she welcomed me with open hands both with her husband. Apparently they can't have children anymore but they have one Child... A 23 years old Son named Andrian.

Me:"Morning Mrs Johnson, Uhhh I made breakfast"

MrsJ:"Oh there's no worry my daughter but please call me Mother"

Me:"Thank you Mother Ummm We can go eat"

MrsJ:"Oh Andrew Come "

Pastor:"Yeah"

.

.

.

MrsJ:"You sure know your way around the kitchen"

Me:"Well I love cooking"

Pastor:"Uhhmm My Daughter tell me... What do you want to do..?"

Me: (Smile) "I wanted to become an Advocate"

MrsJ:"Then what stopped you..?"

Me:"Arranged Marriage... I was forced to marry a Prince"

Pastor:"And that is so deep"

Me:"Yeah and now I don't know where I will go... My Mom doesn't want me home"

MrsJ:"Maybe you can be our daughter... I always wanted a Daughter"

Me:"Mother i-"

MrsJ:"I'm not forcing you though... And you can go to Johannesburg to further your studies"

Me:"Like Really...?"

Mrs:"Yes we could pay for your Studies right Andrew...?"

Pastor:"Yes, you could go "

Me:"Oh my God"

MrsJ:"So we will help you apply then "

I hugged her

I really appreciate what they have done for me so far because if it wasn't for them... I would be killed in some bush or something so I really owe them a lot.

Me:"Do where will I stay...?"

Pastor:"You can stay with Andrian because he's working in Johannesburg"

Me:"Oh what does he do...?"

Pastor:"He's a Business Man do he's managing his Business there"

Me:"Oh I would gladly like to meet him"

MrsJ:"Since you will be staying with him... You will meet him"

Me:"Ohk then... Uhmm let me wash the dishes"

MrsJ:"Oh don't worry Sweetheart I'll do the dishes"

Me:"Mother I insist"

MrsJ:"Ohk then"

Pastor:"Advocate"

I groaned as Pastor J called my name I'm tired I don't want to
woke up right now

Pastor:"Andrew get down here"

I fix myself as I made my way downstairs

Me:"Good morning"

Pastor:"Have you forgotten that we have to go to Church..?"

Me:"Father can we skip Church Today"

Pastor:"The Devil is working on you my daughter.... He's using
you I swear get ready right now"

Me: (Groans) "Ohk fine Pastor"

- .
- .
- .

MrsJ:"Wuuh I'm tired today"

Me:"I will Cook Mother Relax"

MrsJ:"Thank you Daughter"

Me:"I didn't see Dad after Church where is he...?"

MrsJ:"Oh he's in a meeting regarding the Church well he'll be here soon"

Me:"Ohk Uhmhm let me go Start with the pots"

Sinokuhle Perspective

Things have been dull in this house since Advocate was kicked out. The King is Ohk even though he sometimes suffer from Breathing... Like his Lungs are collapsing a bit by bit and he's giving up but they assured that he'll be fine.

Queen2:"Sinokuhle...."

Me:"My Queen...?"

Queen2:"Are you Pregnant..?"

The table went Silence

Me:"Uhhh... I... "

Sakhile:"Mami are you Pregnant...?"

Me: (Looking Down) "Y.. yes Tatakhe I'm Pregnant"

Sakhile:"Oh My God I'm so happy"

He said that Hugging and kissing me all over the face

Me: (Giggling) "Ha.a Sakhile Ndiyeke kalok"

Sakhile:"Ndizaba ngutata I'm so happy right now"

King:"Congratulations Nyana... You are a man"

Sakhile:"Ndiyabulela Tata"

Zweli:"Oh Man i-"

Then all of a sudden MaNdlovu walked in looking all sort of don't different...

King:"What's wrong MaNdlovu..?"

MaNdlovu:"AbaPhansi bathukuthele"

(The Ancestors are angry)

King:"What's the Problem eye of the Gods"

MaNdlovu: (Chanting) "They are fighting... (Groans) They are fighting for this Child in your womb"

Me:"What..?"

MaNdlovu:"Akasuwalapha"

Me:"What..?"

MaNdlovu:"Thetha inyani Avuyile"

(Tell the truth)

Queen2:"What are you talking about..?"

MaNdlovu: (Chanting) "Khuluma iQiniso"

(Tell the truth)

She said that walking out

Sakhile:"Sinokuhle did you sleep with any other guy except me...?"

Ohk.. that caught me off guard How could he ask me that I mean I... He's the first guy I felt inlove with

Me:"S.. Sakhile how could you ask me that..?"

Sakhile:"You heard for yourself"

Me:"It's your baby Sakhi"

Sakhile:"I'm going... Please don't wait up"

King:"Don't worry my Daughter he will come around"

Me: (Sniffs) "I swear Father I ... This is his child"

Zweli:"Give him some space Sinokuhle and don't cry we don't want you lose this child now do we..?"

Me: (Sighed) "No"

Zweli:"Then don't cry"

Kamva:"Eyyy Drama yaykhaya"

Zweli:"Shut up Kamvalam"

Kamva:"Fine... Let me go to my room"

MrsJ:"Oh I'm going to miss you my daughter"

Me:"I'm going to miss you too Mother and I Promise you... I will visit"

MrsJ:"And don't change Sweetheart... Many girls are blinded by the City"

It's been a full three months staying with the Johnson's and I might say they made my stay so easy because they treated me like their own. The year went by and now it's the day I'm flying to Johannesburg. Truly speaking I'm nervous and afraid of the

unknown. I've heard many stories about the Cities and how girls change once they are there.

Andrian couldn't come home due to some issues and as I know... He's such a rude ass Niggur. I once heard him talking to Mrs Johnson and the guy has no morals

Me:"I Promise Mom I won't change"

Pastor:"Go well my daughter... You will find a driver when land then he'll drive you to Andrian's house

Me:"Ohk Father"

MrsJ:"Goodbye baby"

Me:"Oh I don't like Goodbyes"

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Wow is this even a House...!? This is a Castle and a very beautiful Castle looks like I'm going to enjoy myself (Sighed) Even though I'm still worried about Sino. Something is going to happen and I'm sure of that. I walked over to a Purple bedroom and I guess it will be mine from now on. I guess I fell asleep Because I woke up when it is dark outside. I walked downstairs and found a guy Mmmh

Me:"He.. Hello"

Guy:"Yaaah"

'Jerk'

Me:"Uhhh I'm Advocate"

Guy:"Andrian"

Oh why they didn't tell me that He's a hot sauce...? Phela this Guy is so hot you could not survive a day with him in a room

Me: (Mumbled) "Such a Jerk Indeed"

Andrian:"Oh I heard that"

Me:"Whatever"

Adrian:"Oh black girl I'll mop the floor with your Hair"

Me:"Racism much huh..?"

Andrian:"Mnx 😊 pathetic I must say"

Me:"Oooh Your such a Jerk and your Rude too"

Adrian:"Whatever Marn"

Me:"Let me go and sleep"

Adrian:"Ain't you supposed to cook for me..?"

Me:"Since when am I your maid..? Nx"

It's the first time I see him but I already hate the shit out of him
and I'm sure going to make his Life a living hell

Me:"Good morning Adrian"

Adrian:"Good morning"

Me:"Uhhmm did you make some breakfast...?"

Andrian:"Look for something to eat I'm not a Chef"

Me:"I didn't say your a Chef in the beginning"

Adrian:"What is your Problem Advocate..?"

Me:"My Problem..? I don't have any Problem"

Adrian:"Then leave me the hell alone"

Me:"Fine Bhuti, I will simply stay out of your way"

Adrian:"Good and I'm Bringing my Fiancée here today so get Lost or something"

Me: (Suprised) "You are ingaged..?"

Adrian:"Yes and please don't tell my Parents, I'm not ready to tell them yet"

Me:"Then you owe me"

Adrian:"What..?"

Me:"I'm still thinking don't worry, and I will gladly lbe out of your hair tonight"

Adrian:"Thank you"

Me:"Wow"

Adrian:"What...?"

Me:"A Jerk just thanked me"

Adrian:"Aaarg your boring"

Zweli Perspectives

Things are going Well atleast but there is still a gap between Sino and Sakhile because he believes that the unborn baby is not his.

Me:"Good morning"

Them all:"Morning"

Me:"Uhhh I'm going on a business trip so I won't be available the past few days"

Kamva:"What...?"

Me:"Yes Kamva I'll be going on a Business trip"

Kamva:"What about me..?"

Me:"What about you...?"

Kamva:"Zw-"

MaNdlovu made her way in Chanting

MaNdlovu:"Abeneme abaphansi"

(The Ancestors are not happy)

King:"What is it the eye of the God..?"

MaNdlovu:"As I said... Avuyile Tell the thruth"

Queen2:"What are you talking a... Aaaahaah"

MaNdlovu:"Tell the thruth"

Queen2: (Sniffs) "Make it Stop...!!! Make it Stop..!!!?"

King:"Avuyile Talk"

Queen2:"Fine... Fine... (Sniffs) Sakhile is not a Ndamase"

Us:"What...?"

11

Sinokuhle Perspective

Us:"What..?"

Queen2: (Sobbing) "I'm sorry"

King:"Who's Sakhile's Father..?*

Queen2:"I'm sorry Pl-"

King:"Shut the Fuck up and tell me Damm Thruth Avuyile...!!!!"

Queen2:"It's.. it's Zakhele"

King:"Wich Zakhele..?"

Queen2: (Looking Down) "Z... Zakhele Uhmmm"

King:"Don't tell me it's Zakhele my best friend..."

Queen2:"I'm sorry Tatakhe Please hear me out"

I stood up as I walked over to the Garden watching these
Beautiful flowers

"I'm sorry Mami" I looked up only to find Sakhile standing right
there

Sakhile:"Baby..."

Me:"Ufuna Ntombi apha kum naSakhile...?"

(What do you want from me)

Sakhile:"I want you.."

Me:"Leave me the hell Alone"

Sakhile:"Mami I know I have wronged you but hear me out"

Me:"Why should I hear you out...? Kcacile that you will never trust me"

Sakhile:"I'm sorry Mamakhe"

Me:"Shy would you think that I lied to you...?"

Sakhile:"Honestly I don't my love but I will try my best to trust you"

Me:"I'm not forcing you to but I was so disappointed in you Sakhile I thought...I.. "

Sakhile: (Embracing her) "It's Ohk..

I love you Ohk."

Me:"I love you too Sakhile"

.

.

.

.

Kamva:"Good evening"

Us:"Evening"

Queen2:"How are you feeling my daughter"

Kamva:"I'm Ohk I guess"

Zweli:"Tomorrow I'm leaving"

Kamva:"Zweli"

Queen2:"Zweli Why don't you go with Kamva..?"

Zweli:"No I'm fine going alone"

Queen2:"Zw-"

King:"Avuyile Let Zweli be haw nx"

Queen2: (Sighed) "Fine"

Advocate Perspective

Today I was starting School and I was so nervous yet excited. I fixed myself then walked downstairs finding Adrian busy with her phone.

I cleared my Throat to bring back his attention

Me:"Morning"

Adrian:"Morning are you ready...?"

Me:"Ready..?"

Adrian:"Yeah for School"

Me:"How can you ask girl that... I'm hungry well you could have said eat"

Adrian:"Whatever Hurry up then"

Me:"I'm a lady so don't rush me"

Adrian:"Fine Advocate eat so that we can leave"

I started eating when I finish I took my bag and walked over to his Car with him following me

Me:"Your not even a gentleman Ayy"

Adrian:"Gentleman for who...? Don't forget a seatbelt"

Me:"Yeah

Advertisement

Let's go "

.

.

.

I was sitting alone when I saw this girl who was just listening to music. I walked over to her and sat down

Me:"Hello"....."Hy"

Girl:"Oh BHy"

Me:"Why are sitting here alone..?"

Girl:"I don't have any friends"

Me:"Why...?"

Girl:"I'm a nerd and mostly because I'm poor"

Me: (Smiled) "Well I can be your friend"

Girl:"What...?"

Me:"Yeah I can be your friend if you like"

Girl:"I will gladly be your friend too"

Me:"I'm Advocate"

Girl:"Huh..?"

Me: (Smiles) "My name is Advocate..

Advocate Ngcobo "

Girl:"Mine is Alexa Montez"

Me:"Well nice to meet you Alexa"

Alexa:"Nice to meet you too Advocate"

Me:"Yeah so since we're friends... We're going to hang out together right..?"

Alexa:"Yes Ofcouse"

Me:"Let's get ready for the next lesson then"

Alexa:"Oh my God Your Crazy "

Me:"It's the Thruth that guy is so annoying"

Alexa:"But he's hot"

Me:"Hot..? Oh God"

Alexa:"Come'on Friend you must admit it... That guy is hot"

Me:"Arggggg fine"

Alexa:"Fine what..?"

Me:"He's hot"

"So you think I'm hot..?" I looked up and I came across with Adrian's face with a Smick

Me:"Oh God Adrian what are you doing here..?"

Adrian:"This is a café remember..? And anyone is allowed here"

Me:"Uhhh... I mean"

Adrian:"It's Ohk so you think I'm handsome..?"

Me:"We weren't talking about you right Alexa..?"

Alexa:"What...?"

I Eyed her

Alexa:"Oh yeah we weren't Talking about you"

Adrian:"I'll pretend like I believe that Ohk"

Me:"Whatever Adrian"

Adrian:"Can I join you guys..?"

Me:"No"

Alexa:"Yes"

Adrian:"Well... I will go with that Yes"

Me: (Rolled my eyes) "Aaarggg"

Me:"Adrian you're late"

Adrian:"I was still working Miss so don't bore me"

Me:"Why are you an ass..?"

Adrian:"I'm like this... Naturally so I'm an ass as you say"

Me:"Fine let me shut up"

Adrian:"Maybe that will help you a lot"

Me:"Mnx"

He parked on the drive way and i immediately climb out and head to the House. I arrived and say down.. I was so tired really

Adrian:"Can you cook Advocate..?"

Me:"You asked me not to talk to you so I don't know why you are talking"

Adrian:"I'm hungry Advocate"

Me:"Whatever"

I took out my phone dialing Mother's Number

MrsJ:"I thought you have forgotten about me "

Me: (Giggling) "I wouldn't forget you in any way Mother"

MrsJ:"How is Adrian treating you my child..?"

Me:"He's such an ass Mother but he's treating me good"

MrsJ:"Oh he's just like that but I'm glad when he's treating you good"

Me:"Yeah Mother let me go to sleep a little I will call you a bit later"

MrsJ:"Ohk My daughter I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I stood up as I walk over to the kitchen to make something to eat. I was just Spinner against the counter as I felt a hand holding my Waist I Looked up to find Adrian

Adrian: (Wispered) "What are you really doing to me Advocate..."

Me:"A.. Adrian let me go"

He smashed his cold minty lips on mine biting my lower lip. I tried to push him but I couldn't as I ended up responding to his kiss following his lead. He squeezed my ass and i let out a loud moan and he pulled away

Adrian:"Goodnight Advocate"

He said that walking out and I couldn't believe this guy just stole my first Kiss. I swallowed hard as I walked to my room to take a bath then slept.

*

*

[I was walking in this Big forest when I head a Crie I tried to walk away from it but it kept on getting louder and louder the

more I try to walk. I saw this Big Snake Laughing an evil laughter.

'Bayakudinga'

Me:"What..?"

'You have to go back they need you'

Me:"Who are you Please leave me alone..!!!!"

'You are needed the Queen of the Kingdom You are needed'

Me: (Screaming) "Get out of head Let me be"

'They need you.... They need you.... They need you...'

Me:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"]

"Advocate wake up"

"Advocate please wake up"

I woke up as I came across Adrian's face

Me:"What..?"

Adrian:"You were dreaming"

Me:"What time is it..?"

Adrian:"It's Midnight Advocate are you Ohk..?"

Me:"Yeah it's just a Dream nothing more"

Adrian:"Ohk let me go"

Me:"Can you please sleep here with me... I'm scared"

Adrian: (Smile) "Ohk No Problem"

Well sometimes he's not a Jerk

Narrated

Sino:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"

Sakhile:"Baby What's Wrong..?"

Sino:"It hurts Sakhile Please stop it"

Sakhile: (Panicking) "Baby Tell me where it hurts"

Sino:"Ohh Sak... Sakhile Pl... Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"

Sakhile quickly ran to ask for help as Sino's screams filled the room.

Sakhile:"Tata Help..!!!"

He screamed Making his way to the King's bedroom

King:"What's wrong Sakhile..?"

Sakhile:"It's Sino Tata please call MaNdlovu "

Everyone was Panicking as MaNdlovu made her way to Sino's room.

Queen2:"What's wrong MaNdlovu"

MaNdlovu:"She's in Labour.. Sakhile you'll must wait outside"

Queen2:"I must help too "

MaNdlovu:"Cha Avuyile you are not needed here"

Queen2:"Why not"

MaNdlovu:"We all know why"

Sino:"Aaahhh Hel.... Help..."

MaNdlovu:"Let me Help You "

Advocate kept on Turning as she couldn't sleep.... She tried by all means to sleep but she head Chanting and Groaning

[She saw little People surrounding a big Calabash and they kept on Singing and rounding it in Circles. A big Snake appeared Wich she saw in the other dream appeared... With a Evil laugher.

She saw a Lady But she couldn't see her Face because she was kneeling down near the Calabash with those little People surrounding the Calabash

Lady:"My Lord"

Snake:"Maroubra Ahagrah Eseliedy Aaaauurau "

Lady:"I will be glad to bring the Sacrifice... I'm ready to deliver, the girl is giving birth to our Future King Amarouh Ahata"

Snake: (Evil Laughter) "You never disappoint Maroubra Ahagrah Eseliedy"

Lady:"I would never disappoint You my Lord"]

Advocate woke up Breathing heavily and sweating

12

Adrian:"Advocate what's wrong...? Are you Ohk..?"

Me:"Uhm... I... I'm fine"

Adrian:"Are you sure because right now you are sweating"

Me:"I'll be fine What Time is it..?"

Adrian:"It's Five am"

Me:"Let me just go take a bath"

Adrian:"Ohk"

I took a bath as I walked over my room. Adrian was not there...
I saw a figure out of nowhere and as I looked over I saw a
Woman wearing all white holding a Bible

Me:"W... Who are you..?"

Woman:"I'm Prophet Aliah"

Me:"How did you get in here because it's .. I..."

Woman:"Don't mind that... I'm here to assist you"

Me:"Assist me..?"

Woman:"Yes The dream you had it's not only a Dream but a Vision"

Me:"But i-"

Woman:"There's no time my daughter let's pray"

Me:"Ohk"

They started praying as the Worship and Continue Praying

Sinokuhle Perspectives

MaNdlovu:"You are ready... I want you to Push Ohk..?"

Me:"Oh yes.. (Screaming) Ohhhh Uphi uSakhile..
Aaaaaaaaaaahhhh"

MaNdlovu:"Push my dear Push"

Me:"Aaaaaaaaaaahhhh..!!!!!!"

MaNdlovu:"Push"

Me:"I can't..I..."

MaNdlovu:"You will kill the baby Ntombazana Push"

Me:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"

MaNdlovu:"One last time"

Me:"Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah....!!!!!"

I took out all my energy on that push as I hear a Cry then I passed out.

Advocate Perspectives

Prop:"Thank you Jesus... Thank you Lord"

We Finished Praying as I stood up and look at this Woman

Prop:"You have to Pray my dear... Pray harder here (Giving me a Bible) Praise the Lord"

Me:"I will"

"Advocate who are you talking to..?" Asked Adrian making his way to me

Me:"I" I looked where Prophet Aliah was and she was not there

Me:"Oh I was just Praying"

Adrian:"Just Praying..?"

Me:"Yeah let me.. Uhmm let me get ready For School"

Adrian:"Ohk"

.
. .
.

Alexa:"Advocate are you Ohk..?"

Me:"Uhmm yeah"

Alexa:"I-"

She froze as she looked at the Entrance for a while

Me:"Alexa are you Ohk..?"

Alexa:"Uhhh yeah Uhhh Do you have any Brothers..?"

Me:"Brothers..?".

Alexa:"Yes I swear I saw a Replicate of you right away"

Me: (Laughs) "No you are starting to go crazy Alexa I don't have any Brothers"

Alexa:"Oh maybe it's just my eyes"

Me:"Yeah maybe it's your eyes"

Alexa:"Girl let me get going before My brother shouts at me"

Me:"Go well and don't forget to call me Ohk..?"

Alexa:"Ohk bye"

She said that waving goodbye as she walked out

"Uhmhm Hello can I sit here with you..?" I looked up placing my phone on the table

Me:"Uhmhm it's a free country right..?"

Guy:"Oh Thank you Uhmhm my name is Nqaba"

Me:"It's so sad because I didn't ask you but anyway I am Advocate"

Nqaba:"Mmh Advocate..?"

Me:"Yes Advocate is there anything wrong..?"

Nqaba:"No there's nothing wrong your so unique by the way and beautiful"

Me: (Smile) "Thank you"

Nqaba:"I would love to spend some time with you"

Me:"Is that your way of asking me out Mr..?"

Nqaba:"Well if you put it like that too it's fine as long as I spend time with you"

Me:"Well it's Ohk but just as... Friends if we are"

Nqaba:"Oh Just as Friends Ofcouse... Nothing more"

Me:"Then you will call me"

I said that standing up

Nqaba:"Your Contacts..?"

Me:"Make a plan Nqaba just like a man you are"

I said that Walking away

*

*

*

Me:"Good evening Adrian"

I said to Adrian as he was about to reply a beautiful Lady who smelled expensive walked by

Lady:"Good evening "

I looked at Adrian and he cleared his throat

Adrian:"Uhhmm Advocate this is my Fiancée Olivia and Baby this here is my baby sis"

Oh wow just wow...not so long ago he was shoving his tongue down my throat now I'm Only his baby sis

Olivia:"Oh by nice to meet you Advocate"

Me:"Nice to meet you too Ummm I have an assignment to get to so I'll leave you too"

Olivia:"It's Ohk Sweetheart you may go"

I walked over to my room as my phone rang. I rejected it twice as it kept on ringing until I answered

Me:"WHAT..?"

"Easy tiger what's wrong..?" I noticed that voice... It's... It's Nqaba

Me: (Low Voice) "Nqaba..."

Nqaba:"What's wrong..?"

Me:"It's just that I'm not in the mood "

Nqaba:"Well I can make you be On a mood"

Me:"Nqaba..."

Nqaba:"My name roll so romantic on your tongue"

Me: (A Smile immediately formed) "Ohk Nqaba what do we do then since you have it in you to make me be on thee mood..?"

Nqaba:"I will Call you Ohk..?"

Me:"I-"

"Advocate can we Talk..?" I looked up to find Adrian next to me

Nqaba:"Who is that..?"

Me:"Look I will call you Ohk..?"

Nqaba:"Advocate wh-" I cut the call before he finishes

Me:"What can I do for you Adrian..?"

Adrian:"Look Advocate im sorry"

Me:"About what Adrian huh..?"

Adrian:"About that... Telling the thruth Uhmm I'm inlove with Olivia and I cannot lose her"

Me:"U-huh..?"

Adrian:"And I'm sorry if I led you on or anything because I see you as my sister"

Me:"Adrian you don't kiss a sister I don't understand you"

Adrian:"I'm really sorry... That kiss was a completely a mistake and I hope it never happens again"

Me:"Hamba la"

(Go)

Adrian:"What..?"

Me:"I said Go damnit...!!!!"

Adrian:"Advocate i-"

Me:"I said go.!!!!"

Adrian:"Ohk.... But I'm sorry"

He said that Walking away and after some few minutes I head a knock

Me:" I said go..!!!"

"Advocate it's me... Olivia"

Me:"What do you want..?"

"Can we talk" "Please...."

I stood up to open for her, she got in and I closed the door

Olivia: (Sighed) "You know Advocate... I've been with Adrian for four years and I have never met his family"

Me:"Oh"

Olivia:"And meeting you for a start brings up hope for me you know... I have hope in us because we're been through a lot"

Me:"Uhhh but Why are you telling me this..?"

Olivia:"I want y... I ask you to talk to Him... Adrian and ask him to go and introduce me to your family"

Me:"Why me..?"

Olivia:"He will listen to you Advocate you are his sister"

Me:"Ohk fine I will try"

Olivia:"Really..?"

Me:"Yes"

Olivia: (Hugging me) "Oh I'm so glad... Let's go eat supper"

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Olivia:"Come'on let's go... You will even tell Him"

Me:"Ohk fine"

.

.

.

Me:"This food is so delicious"

I said as I took a bite and Ofcouse it was amazing

Olivia:"Well it's my Mom's special recipe"

Me:"You have to borrow me so I can try new dish"

Olivia:"I will Uhm... Uhm"

I got the message so I looked over to Adrian. As much as he hurt my feelings I have to get over that

Me:"Uhm... Adrian.."

Adrian:"Yeah..?"

Me:"Don't you think it's good to actually introduce Olivia to the family..?"

Adrian:"Where is that coming from..?"

Me:"Uhm well I was just assuming that since you guys will be getting married soon. You should introduce her because you won't Marry her without the parent's go ahead"

Adrian: (Sighed) "Maybe you are right... We will go home over the weekend"

Me:"I'm not Leaving... I'll be going home anyway in these upcoming holidays"

Adrian:"It's fine we will go alone"

Me:"Yeah let me go to Sleep Goodnight"

Adrian:"Goodnight"

Olivia: (She muttered 'Thank you') "Goodnight"

I walked over to my room to sleep but not forgetting to Pray

Nqaba:"I told you not to wear something tight Nomtha"

Well it's been a week going out with Nqaba and I must say I enjoy spending time with him. He's such a free soul

Me:"What are we going to do Nqabayomzi..?"

Nqaba: (Smile) "It's a secret but go and change"

Me: (Rolled my eyes) "Aarg fine then let me change"

I walked upstairs to my room to change

Me:"Now ..?".

Nqaba:"You are Perfect let's go"

We walked out. I'm a free person indeed.

We went horse riding... I've been dying to go there and car racing too. We went to ice skating either and now we are driving off to Nqaba's house

Me:"This was the best day of my life"

Nqaba:"And I'm glad you like it"

Me: (Giggling) "You have no idea"

Nqaba: (Looking at me smiling) "My mom is going to love you"

Me: (Smile) "Aaay Nqaba we're not dating or anything and I wouldn't want to meet your Parents"

Nqaba:"You will meet them one day... Once you are officially mine"

Me:"Stop Flattering yourself Mr Mabaso"

Nqaba:"Well what can I say ihamba egazini lakwaMabaso ?"

Me: (Laughs) "Oh my God you crazy"

Nqaba:"Well for you yes I am"

Me:"Mnx" I pouted my lips

Nqaba:"You look cute when doing that"

Me:"I'm sure I do"

Nqaba:"Let's get inside sesfikile"

Me:"I love your house... It's not big but very classy"

Nqaba:"That's my taste"

He said that opening the door for me to walk in and I walked in finding this Beautiful Middle aged woman.

Nqaba:"Mama"

Woman:"Nqabayomzi... You Nolonger visit my son"

Nqaba:"Uhhh Mama I've been busy"

Ma:"I see.. who's this lovely lady"

Nqaba:"Mama her name is Advocate Uhhh she's my friend"

Ma: (Frown) "A Friend..? Ayyy Nqaba stop being Gay My Daughter how are you" she said that pulling me in for a hug

Me:"I'm fine Ma'am"

Ma: (Smiling) "Call me Ma.. your beautiful"

Me:"Ngiyabonga Ma" I said that looking down

Ma:"Come... Let's go cook Lunch"

Nqaba:"Mama....!!"

Ma:"Khawume Nqaba I'm trying to get to know this lovely lady here"

Me:"It's Ohk Nqaba "

Nqaba:"Ohk... I'll be busy with some paperwork in the meantime"

Ma:"Ohk Nqaba vele you are workaholic"

Nqaba: (Chuckling) "Oh yes Mama"

We walked over to the kitchen as we started cooking

Ma:"Yaz I'm glad uNqaba found a beautiful humbled girl like you not these Streets mate ebengizibona"

Me: (Giggling) "Ma we're not dating... We are just friends"

Ma: (Smiled) "I was friends with Nqaba's father too and we ended up falling inlove"

Me:"I'm not Nqaba's type Ma... So it's better if we stay being friends"

Ma:"You are looking down at yourself my baby and I must advise you to not do that... You are beautiful and so Unique"

Me:"Ma look at me... I even have two skin colour"

Ma:"And I like your Skin colour Wich is what makes you more beautiful

Advertisement

be proud my daughter you are very Unique and I hope my son won't waste any time"

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Nqaba:"Mmh this food is delicious"

Ma:"Advocate did almost everything... This girl is a wife material"

Nqaba: (Chuckling) "Well I know Mom" he said smiling at me

Ma:"I'm leaving, your father must be waiting for me"

Nqaba:"Ohk Mama Uhambe Kahle"

He pulled her for a hug then pulled out after a while then
Nqaba's mom hugged me

Ma:"Stay well my daughter and you should visit me"

Me:"I will mother don't worry"

Ma:"Goodbye"

She walked out leaving Me and Nqaba

Me:"Nqaba why didn't you tell me about Your mom..?"

Nqaba:"I didn't know that she would be here"

Me:"Mnx you are annoying"

Nqaba:"But I like it when you guys Get along... You will make a perfect Mother and Daughter-in-law relationship"

Me: (Giggling) "Stop dreaming come back to reality.. me and you we will never be"

Nqaba:"And you will see"

Me:"I want to go home too it's late"

Nqaba:"Can't you sleep here..?"

Me:"No Nqaba Cha"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Ohk... Let's go"

.
.br/>.

Nqaba:"I'm going to miss you Nom'thekhaya"

Me:"I will miss you too Nqabayomzi"

He hugged me as he kissed my forehead before pulling out

Nqaba:"Ulale Kahle"

(Sleep well)

Me:"You too Nqaba"

I looked at him as he walked away and drive off before getting inside the house

"Ubuyaphi Advocate..?"

I was so shocked it's late.... Why angakalali

Me:"Adrian... I thought you are asleep"

Adrian:"Where are you coming from"

Me:"Nayimbuzi izonginonela Bo"

Adrian:"What are you saying..?"

Me:"It's none of your business Goodnight Adrian"

I walked over to my room and took a shower. My phone rang

Me:"Hello.."

Nqaba:"Nomtha... Usekahle Yini..?"

(Are you still Ohk)

Me:"Yes I'm Ohk Nqaba you..? How did you go..?"

Nqaba:"I got home safe Makoti wasekhaya"

Me:"I'm gladim not uMakoti... "

Nqaba:"You will be"

Me: (Rolling my eyes) "Mnx"

Nqaba:"Don't roll your eyes on me Nomtha"

Me:"Who said I was.?"

Nqaba:"I know you"

Me:"Arrrgggg whatever"

Nqaba:"I wanted to say Goodnight Mrs Mabaso"

Me: (Giggling) "Stop flattering yourself Mr"

Nqaba:"I'm trying my chances"

Me: (Smiling) "Well Goodnight"

Nqaba:"Uphuphe ngami njalo"

(Dream about me)

Me:"I don't want to have a nightmares"

Nqaba:"Oho I'm Handsome mina shame"

Me:"who told you that..?"

Nqaba: (Chuckling) "There was no need to be told"

Me:"Oh I see"

Nqaba:"Goodnight Sweetheart"

Me:"Goodnight Nqaba"

13

I woke up early in the morning getting ready for my day. I missed Nqaba. Honestly speaking he's been nothing but the best and I really appreciate him and as for Adrian.

Me:"Morning Adrian"

Adrian:"Morning Advocate"

Me:"Are you Ohk..?"

Adrian:"Yeah I'm Ohk... It's just Business"

Me:"Oh Ohk so you didn't tell me how it went with the Parents meeting your fiancée"

Adrian:"You didn't ask"

Me:"And now I'm asking you Adrian... How did it go..?"

Adrian:"It Went very well and they like Olivia so I can't wait to marry her"

Me:"I'm glad you do I can't wait to be a bridesmaid"

Adrian:"You have to talk to Olivia about that"

Me:"And I will do that Uhmhm let me get going before I become late"

Adrian:"Don't come back home late"

Me: (Chuckling) "I won't promise you that Uhmhm let me go"

Adrian:"Bye"

I walked out taking a cab to school because I can't drive. But I want to learn soon hence I don't even know who will teach me because I'm so afraid to ask Adrian since he's always grumpy.

Me:"Alexa"

Alexa:"Hello Advocate... I missed you"

Me:"I missed you too"

Alexa:"What were you up to Advocate..?"

Me: (Smiled) "I spent the day with Nqaba"

Alexa:"Do you like him..?"

Me:"I don't know Alexa but... (Sighed) he makes me forget about all my Troubles... He completes me"

Alexa:"I don't know what to say Advocate but whatever it is please don't get hurt. Just follow your heart"

Me:"I'm just scared, I'm scared of getting hurt Alexa. I've been through a lot and i don't want to focus on my life"

Alexa:"And I'm glad you do... Trying to fix your life but don't lose yourself"

Me:"I hope that I won't"

Alexa:"Let's go attend you know How Mr Fourie gets during his lesson"

Me:"Yeah let's go"

Nqaba's Perspectives

I grew up in a small village living with my Mom and Father. I was so young when I had to learn to take care of my family. My Own Biological father Violated My mother physically and sexually. I as a boy, it was not easy to see that sight of your Mother begging for her life to your father. I lost all the respect I had for him as my Father and he was arrested.

My mother found love again to the person I consider as a Father right now though he's Just my stepfather but he taught me a lot that he even treat me like his biological son.

When I went to Varsity.... All I wanted was to Study and get a degree in Business until I came across with wrong people. I messed up that I had to repeat my third year in Business Management. But yet managed to get out of the trouble and fixed my mess.

I then felt Inlove with this Girl... She was the only one that caught my eye the day I Started Varsity. She was the most precious things I wanted. I had a future with her until... Well until She committed Suicide. I couldn't live with that pain as I started taking drugs. My father got me help in a Rehabilitation and I'm Clean once again and I don't even touch alcohol

I swore to never fall inlove ever after. I spent my 8 years without a girlfriend. I only had one night stands.

Well that was Until this girl caught my eye. Advocate... She's so unique and so humble and what I like about her is that she's not like any other girls like I said she's Unique

I have never thought I would be here thinking about my future with a girl I have Only met some few days ago. Not that I'm complaining because God knows I'm inlove with Advocate and I won't deny that

Nqoba:"So you are telling me that Wena You are Inlove..?"

Me:"Nqoba that's not funny"

Nqoba is my Twin brother and unlike me he's married to this humble soul and they are Inlove. I always admire their love because they ain't forcing it. It comes naturally.

We are only three. Me, my twin brother and my sister who is currently Studying at University.

She is not my Sister fully she's my half sister but I consider her as my Sister like... My Sister because Her father Also treats us all the same

Nqoba:"It's just that I don't believe man"

Me:"Nqoba don't start with me"

Nqoba:"I can't wait to tell the gents"

Me:"Don't you dare Nqoba"

Nqoba: (Chuckling) "Ohk fine "

Me:"Yeah don't breath a word to anyone, I will tell them when she's officially mine"

Kamvalam Perspective

Things have gone bad in this Village mostly the Rivers and Crops they just died . I really don't know what to do because that is not what I Wanted. I wanted this Kingdom still Breathing and And glowing not this shit I see here.

Me:"Good evening"

Queen2:"Good evening"

Me:"Uhhh Zweli are you Ohk..?"

Zweli:"Yes I'm Ohk... Uhhh since Well Advocate is gone and we are not married in Court. (Sighed) I was thinking of taking another wife"

Me:"WHAT...!!!!"

Zweli:"Yeah I think that's good

Advertisement

and I want Children Kamva"

Me:"How can you want to have children when you don't even have sex with me"

King: (Clear throat) "This is not the Place for your issued, go and solve them outside or somewhere"

Me:"Father won't you have anything to say..? Zweli can't take another wife"

King:"It's his Choice but Zweli if you are no longer Advocate's Husband we have to cleanse her"

Zweli:"How when we don't even know where she is"

King:"I don't know... Find a way"

He said that standing Up heading upstairs.

Me:"Mother please Talk to your son"

Queen2:"Let him do what he wants he's old now... Nawe Stop nagging marrn nx"

Advocate perspectives

Me:"Nqaba what are you really hiding..?"

Nqaba:"I'm not hiding anything come let's go"

He took my hand as we walked over to his car and climbed in
Driving off to the beach

Me:"Nq-"

Before I could continue I saw a picnic there not so far away
from where we packed from

Me:"Nqaba is this all for me..?"

Nqaba:"Yes let's go "

He took my hand as I follow him

.

.

Nqaba:"Advocate... I got many trouble (Chuckling) believe me I have untold stories but that I will tell you some other time not today"

Me:"Nqaba...."

Nqaba:"Shhhhhhhh.... Advocate I love you damn these past few weeks I spent with you make me want to do things to you"

He took my hand to his as he looked straight to my eyes making me shy a bit

Nqaba:"God knows I love you Advocate and want to be with you. I have never felt like this in like Eight years and now that I have felt for you... I don't want to lose you"

Tears streamed down my cheeks

Me:"Nqaba I...I.. I love you"

Nqaba:"What...?"

Me:"Ngiyakuthanda Mbulazi"

A smile crept out on his face and he pecked my lips

Nqaba:"You really don't know how that Makes me feel"

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"Good evening Adrian"

Adrian:"Hey Advocate"

Me:"You good..?"

Adrian:"Yeah you...?"

Me:"I'm good too but right now I have to rush somewhere"

Adrian:"Where to...? To your boyfriend...?"

Me:"That doesn't concern you Bye.!!!"

I said that as I walked out and took a cab to school

*

*

Alexa:"Hello Friend you don't look Good what's wrong...?"

Me:"I'm fine let's go and eat, where were you in the morning because I couldn't find you"

Alexa:"You saw that I arrived late right...?"

Me:"Yeah whatever"

Alexa:"Advocate look... Here's that replicate at the entrance"

She said that looking at the entrance I looked up and our eyes met

Me:"Oh my God"

Alexa:"You have a brother..?"

Me:"I don't know anything about Having a brother Alexa"

Alexa:"You have such a hot brother

Me:"I don't knock on anything about a brother Alexa Uhmm let me Uhmm let me get going"

Alexa:"But we have not finished eating"

Me:"I will just eat at home"

Alexa:"Are you sure that you will be fine Advocate...?"

Me:"Don't worry about me I will definitely be fine"

Alexa:"Ohk cool Call me"

Me:"Ohk"

Nqaba:"Baby...."

Me:"Nqaba Where are you...?"

Nqaba:"I'm Still at work why are you missing me"

Me:"Oh Please" I let out a light laugh

Nqaba:"It's Ok to say you miss me you know".

Me:"Yeah I know but unfortunately I don't Miss you"

Nqaba:"Oh really...?"

Me:"Yeah let me hung up Since I don't want to disturb you"

Nqaba:"I will come by when I'm done"

Me:"Ohk I love you Nqaba"

Nqaba:"I love you too Mashiyamahle"

I Giggled before hanging up and the thought of having a brother crossed my mind again. It can't be possible I mean how....? All those questions kept flowing down my mind as unfortunately i had so answers

*

*

*

Me:"Nqaba.... You actually came"

Nqaba:"I miss you baby"

Me:"I missed you too"

Nqaba:"And I was just thinking about you the whole day long....
Couldn't wait to see your pretty face"

Me: (Giggling) "Oh really"

Nqaba:"Yeah"

He slowly leaned in as he smashed his cold minty lips on mine sucking my lower lip and i immediately respond.

After some time I pulled out trying to catch my breath

Nqaba:"I love you Muntuwam"

Me:"I love you too"

It's been Five months dating Nqaba and I must say. I'm happy and I'm even glowing. Nqaba is taking care of me and that makes me to fall for him so deeply.

Adrian:"Don't you want to look for them...?"

Me:"Who...? I don't know any one so please Adrian let's leave that topic"

Adrian:"Fine then let me go and fit my outfit for the last time"

Me:"I have to go and fit mine too.... Phela soon it's your wedding day"

Adrian:"I'm so scared"

Me:"They usually say it is good to be nervous so it's Ohk"

Adrian:"Good bye then I will see you"

Me:"Yeah sure"

He walked out leaving me so bored so I dialed Nqaba's number

Nqaba:"Mashiyamahle...."

Me: (Smile) "Mbulazi... How are you...?"

Nqaba:"I'm good, I'm just missing my other half"

Me: (Giggling) "I so missed mine too Mr "

Nqaba:"Baby get Ready for tonight"

Me:"What...?_"

Nqaba:"We're going somewhere so get ready I will pick you up at 7pm"

Me:"Oh Ohk"

I hung up as a call came Though

Me:"Sawubona"

Caller:"Ntombazana..."

Me:"Ba... Uncle"

Uncle:"Yes it's your Uncle. Advocate your mother is sick"

Ma:"What is it...?"

Uncle:"She's Coughing blood and We don't have money to take her to a hospital"

Me:"What...?"

Uncle:"Yes"

Me:"Uhhmm I'll.... I'll See What I can do"

Uncle:"She's losing herself So Come as soon as possible"

He hung up. As much as she's a Devil herself. She's still my mother, the woman who Carried Mr for nine months so I'm scared of losing her

14

When I thought of my mom. Those words rang on my head. How she kicked me Out and how she seller me. She's not worth it. Everytime I think about how she treats us and I must say. She's really not worth it.

Adrian:"Advocate are you Ohk...?"

Me:"Yes I'm Ohk"

Adrian:"Are you sure...?"

Me: (Sighed) "My mother is sick and I really don't know what to do because I can't go back to the village I have school"

Adrian:"Is she worth it...?"

Me:"No"

Adrian:"Then let her be, she didn't care about you when you slept on the streets while you have a home so Leave them alone don't mind them"

Me:"What if-?"

Adrian:"Stop saying what if and what if... Go to school and get that degree"

Me:"Ohk well Thank you"

Nqaba:"Baby are you Ohk..?"

Me: (Sighed) "I'm worried about My Mother... Yes she's been the worst mom but I'm worried"

Nqaba:"You can go and see her you know"

Me:"Nqaba I..."

Nqaba:"I would advise you to go and see her, so that you can heal"

Me:"Maybe you are right but I have to talk to Mother Johnson about this"

Nqaba:"And I would appreciate it if I drive you there"

Me:"Don't worry Nqaba I'll travel alone"

Nqaba: (Raising his eyebrow) "Are you sure..?"

Me:"Yes I'm sure don't worry"

Nqaba:"Ohk then"

Me:"You know I love you right..?"

Nqaba:"Now you are worrying me"

Me: (Chuckling) "But there's nothing wrong about expressing my love for you Nqabayomzi"

Nqaba:"I know Sweetheart but Your worrying me when you talk like that"

Me:"Well then there's nothing to worry about"

Me:"Mama...."

Ma:"I'm...I... (Coughs) I'm glad you came"

Me:"Mama what's wrong"

Ma:"I know that I have been treating you bad mtanam and I have no reason for that"

Me:"Then why Ma... Why do you hate me so much..?"

Ma:"I hated your father and claimed you as a mistake... You know back then we were so inlove. (Coughs) Yes he would go to Work but he usually came back but after having you.. (Coughs) He never came back and I blamed you for that and I'm sorry"

Me:"Mama-"

Ma:"I want you to look for him, he's in Johannesburg that I know but I want to rest in peace knowing that you know your father"

Me:"Mama I don't need him, I'm fine without him"

Ma:"I don't want the ancestors to trouble you Nom'thekhaya,
so please find your father"

Me:"I will Mama... I promise you that I will"

Ma:"And Forgive Kamvalam,I heard what she did and she's not
herself"

Me:"I will mother, she's my sister after all"

Ma:"I'm glad (Coughs) the time has arrived I can feel it"

Me:"Mama Please...."

Ma:"Forgive me... Take that file over there
you will find information about your father"

Me: (Tears streamed down my cheeks) "Mama"

Ma:"I love yo... (Coughs) you Advocate"

She said that closing her eyes. I tried shaking her but she wouldn't wake up.

Me: (Sobbed) "Mama please... I forgive you"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Do you know that pain of losing your Mother. I know she was not the best mom but no Child wants to lose her/his mother. It's been a week since I buried my mom. Kamvalam didn't bother to come and I doubt she has an excuse to that. I just arrived in Johannesburg

Adrian:"I'm sorry I couldn't come"

Me:"It's Ok, your support means a lot"

Adrian:"You will heal Advocate"

Me:"I will and I'm glad that I buried her with dignity thanks to you and all the Johnson's family"

Adrian:"You are now a Johnson so don't worry"

Me: (Smile)"I'm glad to have you'll"

Adrian:"Don't Start to be emotional with me"

Me: (Laughs) "But you started Njena"

Adrian:"Whatever, so when are you going to see your Father..?"

Me:"Don't Start with me Adrian I'm not going there"

Adrian:"You have to "

Me:"No he left us when we were still young so I don't need him"

Adrian:"But I th-"

Me:"Stop spoiling my mood Adrian,it's so late to do that right now"

Adrian:"Fine"

Me:"Where's Olivia..?"

Adrian: (Chuckling) "Why are you asking me about her..? "

Me:"No nothing I'm just asking anyway let me go to an sleep"

Adrian:"It's early Advocate"

Me:"I'm tired Adrian"

Adrian:"Ohk then Goodnight in advance"

Me:"Where are you going..?"

Adrian:"Out"

Me:"Oh Goodnight then"

I said that climbing the stairs walking to my room. Just as my phone rang it's my Husband

Me:"Muntuwam "

Nqaba:"Baby how are you...?"

Me:"I'm fine my love you ..?"

Nqaba:"I'm fine too just missing you"

Me:"I miss you either"

Nqaba:"I will see you tomorrow Ohk..?"

Me:"Ohk "

Nqaba:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

Nqaba:"I missed you so much"

Me: (Giggling) "Not as much as I did"

Nqaba:"We have arrived"

Me:"Nqaba Where are we...?"

Nqaba:"It's a suprise"

Me:"Oh I hate Suprises"

Nqaba:"Aaay let's go come"

He held my hand as we walked to this room. We climbed the stairs until we were up.

Me:"Wow...."

Nqaba:"You like..?"

Me:"Baby I love it but why didn't you tell me to wear something nice"

It was a dinner date on the rooftop imagine.

Nqaba:"You are beautiful this way Baby"

Me:"Ohk then"

We ate dinner and now we were top of the blanket looking at the stars

Nqaba:"Ngiyakuthanda Nomtha"

Me:"I love you too Mbulazi"

He kissed me so passionate ...this is the most aesthetically pleasing.

The kiss God heated as he picked me up walking down the stairs until we got in a bedroom placing me down on top of the bed. He got in top of me still kissing me so passionate.

He came Face-to-face kissing me as we explore each other. i put my hands free and grip him tight. I moved my hands to his jeans as I unbulk his belt. I pulled his pants living him with his boxers. He then undressed me living me butt naked. He took off his boxers making his dick to sprung out pointing North

He move his lips on my nipples and they Harden more within the wet carven. I run my hands on his short hair and pushes his face Into my chest. While his mouth pleasures my nipples, his hand find my soaking wet slit.

Me:"Mmmhhh"

Nqaba:" Sweetheart are you sure"

He asked looking deep within my eyes. I nodded

Nqaba:"Words Sweetheart words"

Me:"Oh yes Nqaba I'm sure"

He sucked my nipples yet again

Me:"Mmmmh"

I moaned as he slip his single finger inside as our eyes met and we both smile. He kiss me gentle and lovely. I opened my legs wide above him as he guide his still throbbing erection into my waiting hole.

We both moan loudly as I lower myself onto him.

Nqaba:"Your so tight baby Mmmh"

I was moaning in pain as this big Thing still inside me. Tears found its way down my cheeks

Nqaba:"Sweetheart should I stop..?"

Me:"No don't stop"

Even though I was in pain... I didn't want him to stop.

I raised my hips and lowered myself down, impaling myself over on him. That wet twat squeezing him tight. He met me thrusting with his own. Our pace quickens.

"Oh God Baby...!!!!"

I screams as our moans and groans fill the room.

Me:"I want to be on top"

He Groan as he wrap his hands around my waist and flip me over onto the bed. I opened my legs wide open and he pushed onto me.

Me:"Mmmh Aaah God"

Nqaba:"Fuck baby you are so tight...!!!!"

He thrust deep as he can go and cum harder than he have ever have before. He fell my walls tighten over his Dick, milking it

with every contractive and pulling over that virile sperm deeper. He then fell ontop of me

Nqaba:"Wow baby where did you learn that"

Me:"Alexa, move you are heavy"

He stood up and he disappeared to a bathroom I think and came out

Nqaba:"Come let's give you a warm bath"

I tried standing up but I failed

Me:"Nqaba I... I can't"

Nqaba: (Chuckling) "I did you bad"

Me:"Mnx"

Nqaba:"I love you"

He said that Picking me up walking over to the bathroom

Four Years Later.....

15

Me:"I don't believe that I will officially be an Advocate"

Adrian:"I'm so Proud of you baby sis"

Me:"I'm proud of myself too, when is Mom and Dad Coming..?"

Adrian:"I think Friday morning before your Graduation"

"I'm happy for you Advocate" Said the Pregnant Olive walking over to us

Me:"Thank you Fatty"

Olivia: (Tears) "Baby you see what she just said"

Adrian:"Advocate please leave my Baby Alone"

Me: (Laughs) "But she's fat"

Olivia:"Baby am I fat"

Adrian:"My love..."

Olivia: (Sobbs) "So I'm fat..? I'm fat Adrian...?"

Adrian:"But I didn't say anything about being fat"

Olivia:"You didn't have to nx you are sleeping on the Couch"

Adrian:"But baby...."

Olivia:"I'm not hearing you"

She said that Walking away and I was laughing so hard

Adrian: "See what you have done Advocate..?"

Me:"It's not my fault though, you should have just say she's not fat but you decided to not say anything"

Adrian:"I wasn't done talking Advocate now I have to sleep on the couch tonight"

Me:"You will be Strong. Look I'm going to meet Alexa"

Adrian:"Advocate when will you go and see your father..?"

Me:"I'm not ready Adrian"

Adrian:"When are you going to be ready..?"

Me:"I don't know"

Adrian: (Sighed) "I suggest you to go before it becomes too late"

Me:"I will go Adrian"

Adrian:"When.?"

Me:"I don't know but I will go"

Adrian: (Sighed) "Fine do what you please but make sure that you won't regret your decision"

He said that Walking away

Me:"I'm thinking of going to see my father"

Alexa:"Are you sure...?"

Me:"I'm sure, I have to get over this over and done with"

Alexa:"I'm proud of you"

Me:"I'm-"

My phone rang

Nqaba:"Sweetheart How are you...?"

Me: (Smiling) "I'm good Baby, just that I missed you"

Nqaba:"I missed you too, my family invited you for Lunch"

Me:"Nqaba..."

Nqaba:"What..? Come'on Sweetheart my mother and father loves you"

Me:"I haven't met your sister and brother"

Nqaba:"They will surely love you Phela Wena you are loveable"

Me: (Laughs) "Oh Nqaba now you're making me blush"

Nqaba:"That's my Job Sweetheart so don't worry"

Alexa cleared her throat and I noticed that she's still here

Me:"Uhhh Baby... I'm with Alexa here so Uhhh I will see Uhhh call you"

Nqaba:"I love you baby, I will pick you up at 12 Tommorow"

Me:"Ohk baby

Advertisement

I love you too"

I hung up bringing back my attention to Alexa

Me:"I'm sorry about that"

Alexa:"Well I can't complain Phela you too are so inlove"

Me: (Smiling) "What can I say... I love him"

Alexa:"And I'm glad you are happy"

Me:"I'm glad too"

Alexa:"And girl you are glowing"

Me: (Smiling) "Am I..?"

Alexa:"Yes"

Me: "♪♪ Undibona ngitjebile undiphethe kahl'uDali"

Alexa: "And I'm sure he really gives you good"

Me: "Alexa...."

Alexa: "What...? It's the thruth"

Me: "Well... I'm happy"

Adrian: "Will you be Ohk..?"

Me: (Sighed) "I have to get over this Adrian so I don't know"

Adrian: "Let me get in with you"

Me:"I will be Ohk"

Adrian:"I insist Let's go in"

We stepped out of the car as we came face to face with this Big Brownish House

Me:"Wow This house..."

Adrian:"Let's go in"

We walked over as The security approached us

Security:"How can we help you...?"

Me:"I'm here to See Mzwakhe Ngcobo"

Security:"And you are...?"

Me:"We have to see him it's emergency matters"

Security:"Let me consult them "

He spoke a few minutes and led us in. We walked inside and we were like 'Wow'.

"Good afternoon" Said a lady approaching us

Me:"Hello ma"

Lady:"I am Phumla, how can i help you"

Me:"We're Looking for Mzwakhe Ngcobo"

Phumla:"Oh Let me go and call him for you"

She walked upstairs

Adrian:"Everything will be fine Ohk..?"

Me: (Sighed) "I'm just nervous"

Adrian:"It's Ohk I'm here with you"

Me: (Smile) "I know"

Phumla walked in with a man I think he was around his Late Forties

Phumla:"Baba I'm going to make some tea"

Man:"Ohk Nkosikazi"

Phumla walked out Leaving us with this Man.

Man:"You wanted to see me"

Me:"I guess you are Mzwakhe Ngcobo"

Mzwakhe:"Yeah and you are...?"

Me:"Advocate... Advocate Ngcobo"

Mzwakhe:"Advocate....?"

Me:"Yes, my mother asked me to Come here before she died,
and she said Uhmhm"

Mzwakhe:"Who's your mother...?"

Me:"Nokwandwa Mhlongo"

Mzwakhe:"Your..... You're my daughter"

Me:"I guess so Mzwakhe"

Mzwakhe:"Ntombazana yam I'm sorry"

Me:"Sorry for what...? For leaving me..? Us..?"

Mzwakhe:"It wasn't my intentions"

Me:"What were your intentions Mzwakhe because you left us
(Sniffs) We grew up so bad without you"

Mzwakhe:"My daughter i-"

Me:"My Mother became a drunken... And I was sold"

Mzwakhe:"I'm sorry My daughter I...."

Me:"I... I hate you"

I said that as I stood up and ran out to the car. Adrian came inside and he pulled me in a hug

Adrian:"I'm sorry sis... I'm sorry"

Me: (Sniffs) "He left us Adrian, he left us"

Adrian:"I know let it all out"

I just cried so hard

Adrian:"How are you feeling..?"

Me:"Where are we...?"

Adrian:"Home Come'on let's go and eat"

Me:"I will follow you"

Adrian:"Ohk then"

He walked out Leaving me to wash my face before heading downstairs.

Me:"Olivia.."

Olivia:"Are you Ohk.?"

Me:"Yeah I'm Ohk, just tired"

Olivia:"You have to take it step by step"

Me:"I will Fatty"

Olivia: (Frown) "What are you saying..?"

Me:"What did I say...? Oh Nothing I think my beautiful sister-in-law"

Olivia: (Smile) "Oh I thought you said something"

Me:"No I didn't Uhmm I'm full so I'm going to sleep"

Adrian:"Goodnight sis"

Me:"Goodnight Biggie you too Fatty"

I walked over to my room as I took a shower and my phone rang

Me:"Nqaba..."

Nqaba:"Sweetheart you sound down what's going on...?"

Me:"I went to see my Father..."

Nqaba:"And...?"

I couldn't control my tears

Me:"He didn't care Nqaba he's even married"

Nqaba:"Oh baby I'm sorry should I cancel lunch with my family...?"

Me:"No don't worry I will Come"

Nqaba:"Ohk then I will see you tomorrow Sweetheart and be well Ohk..?"

Me:"Ohk baby"

Me:"I'm scared Nqaba"

Nqaba:"Baby why are you scared Come'on let's get in"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk fine"

We got inside as we were welcomed so warm and I might say...
Nqaba's family is such a happy one. I mean you could sense
love so far

Ma:"I'm glad that my Son's are grown so much... And my
daughter here"

Lelo:"Im glad mom and I'm doing my last year in Medicine I
can't wait"

Baba:"I'm Proud of you'll"

Lelo is Nqaba's sister and there's Phumzile who is Nqoba's Wife

Ma:"Well to happy Lives"

Us:"To happy lifes"

.

.

.

Alexa:"Let's go and eat I'm tired"

Me:"Ohk fine"

We went to sit down ESpur and we ordered. A Waitress came with a Red rose and handed it to me. This has been going on over an hour now

Me: "Who gave you this..?"

Waitress:"I don't know"

*

*

*

Me:"Nqaba you know that I hate Suprises"

Nqaba:"Come'on baby it's nothing big"

Me:"Ohk fine"

I saw a dinner date as we approach his house

Me:"Oh baby you are so sweet"

Nqaba:"I know my love Come let's eat"

We sat down as we started eating until I received a an SMS as it reads

'Since I saw you... You've been nothing but a Blessing'

I Smiled as another came through

'Mrs Me I love you... Look at me'

I looked up to find Nqaba on one knee

Me:"Nqaba...."

Nqaba:"I love you Mashiyamahle, God knows I do and I don't want to let you go... I don't know what to say but baby... Will you marry me..?"

Me:"Oh God Nqaba Yes.!!!"

I said as I jumped to him kissing him. He pulled out as he slide that Big Rock on my finger

Nqaba:"I love you"

Alexa:"I will always be here and I'm sure Nqaba would be Happy"

Me:"You're not helping"

Well we're at the hospital to see if I'm pregnant or not. Alexa think that I'm pregnant Because of the glow I mean who does that..?

"Advocate Ngcobo" a nurse said and I followed her. She did the necessary things

Nurse:"Congratulations Miss you are 3 Months Pregnant"

Me:"How..?"

Nurse:"Ofcouse he put his penis and Cum inside you... That's how you got Pregnant"

I stood up and walked out

Alexa:"And...?"

Me:"I'm Pregnant"

Alexa: (Excited) "Wow Congratulations"

Me:"I guess thanks"

Alexa:"Why ain't you happy..?"

Me: (Sighed) "I really don't know how to react"

Alexa:"You'll be fine Mrs Mabaso"

Me:"Mnx"

I took out my phone and texted Nqaba

'We need to talk'

Me:"Nqaba i-"

He turned to look at me and his Eyes were blood shot red

Nqaba:"How could you Advocate..?"

He said walking to me And I kept on walking backwards until I collide with the wall

Me:"Nqa... Nqaba What's wrong..?"

Nqaba:"Fuck for the whole Fucken Five years Advocate how could you..?"

He walked away from where I was and sat on top of the couch. I could here his Sniffs

Me:"Baby...."

Nqaba:"Don't baby me Advocate you ruined me... I loved you. I loved you Damn I still do and I cannot believe you did this to me"

Me:"Oh Nqaba"

Nqaba:"I was so ready to marry you Damnit..!!!"

Me:"Nqaba ngenzen..?"

Nqaba:"You don't know..? You don't know huh...?"

Me: (Tears) "I don't"

Nqaba: (Sniffs) "Why didn't you tell me that you are married Advocate..!!!"

16

Me: (Sniffs) "Nqaba..."

Nqaba: "Why Advocate why"

Me: "Let me explain"

Nqaba: (Wiping his tears by the back of his hand) "Are you really married please tell me it's not True"

Me: (Low Voice) "I'm sorry"

He stood up from the couch as he approached the door

Me: "Nqaba Please don't leave me"

Nqaba: (Turning to be) "I can't stand you, I don't want anything to do with you"

He walked out Leaving me in tears, why didn't I tell him..? I was Scared, scared that he would leave me. Nqaba has been my pillar of strength and I cannot afford to lose him.

Alexa:"Friend..." She said that rushing over to me pulling me for a hug and I let it all out

Alexa:"Everything will be Ohk baby shhhh"

Me:"I didn't want to lose him Friend,I thought if I told him he would have left me"

Alexa:"Everything will be fine baby you're stressing the baby"

Me:"Nothing Will be fine"

Alexa:"Where is he...?"

Me:"He walked out I don't know Where"

Alexa:"He will come around"

Me:"Who told you that I'm here and how did you know the Address..?"

Alexa:"Adrian, but don't tell me how I got the address from your phone Since you left it at home"

Me:"It's better if I go home because I can't stay here"

Alexa:"I Understand let's go"

.

.

.

Adrian:"Advocate are you Ohk..?"

I just Sobbed and he held me tight

Adrian:"Sshhhhhh it's Ohk "

Me: "I lost him Adrian"

Adrian:"Explain everything to him Advocate he will understand"

Me:"What if i-"

Adrian:"Think of the Positives things Ohk..?"

Me:"Ohk"

Adrian:"Mom are Dad are coming Tommorow Morning"

Me: (Smile) "How I missed them, I can't wait"

Adrian:"I'm sure You can't"

Me:"Yes, let me go and cook where is Olivia..?"

Adrian:"You know how she is, she went out with Her friends"

Me:"She's Pregnant Adrian you must not allow her to go"

Adrian:"Oh I tried but that One doesn't listen"

Me:"You are her Husband Talk some sense into her"

Adrian:"I will try"

Me:"Don't try just do it"

Adrian:"Fine"

"Advocate get down here..!!!"

Me:"I'm coming Mom"

I walked downstairs looking so beautiful.im so nervous, finally I'm going graduation. I've been through a lot and here I am still standing. I wanted to spend this day with Nqaba but I guess that won't happen

Mom:"You look Beautiful Look at you"

Me:"Thank you Mom"

Mom:"Is that a.. is that a Ring"

She said as she glared at my finger. I'm still wearing that Rock. Maybe I have that Idea that Nqaba is coming back.

Me:"Mom..."

Mom:"Why didn't you tell us...?"

"Tell us what..?" Asked Dad Coming over here

Mom:"She's engaged"

Dad:"Who is he Advocate..?"

I looked down. You know sometimes Dad can be so intimidating that you couldn't even look at his face.

Me:"Dad.."

Dad:"Entlek we will talk about later became we will be Late"

.

.

It was so beautiful and so Glamourous I must say and I'm so excited. I'm even thinking of going to the Ndamase Kingdom just for Cleansing. I know I have to do that since Zweli and I married Traditionally. I want to be happy and I hope Nqaba will forgive me.

Mom:"Good morning Baby"

Me:"Good morning mom how did you sleep..?"

Mom:"I sleep very well, I was so tired"

Me:"Yeah yersterday was hectic"

Mom:"Yes and I'm proud that you graduatedmy baby"

Me:"Me too"

Mom:"Don't you think that you have to go and see Mzwakhe"

Me:"Mom don't start"

Mom:"But baby I think you have to mend things between you'll"

Me:"I will see"

Mom:"I will be glad if you do, now I have to start packing"

Me:"Are you going back so Soon..?"

Mom:"Yes my baby we have to"

Me:"I'm going with you"

Mom:"Back home..?"

Me:"Yeah,I want to go to the Ndamase's, I want to be cleansed.
So that I can move on with my life"

Mom:"I understand"

Me: (Smile) "And I miss Dad's Services and Night Prayers"

Mom: (Chuckling) "Yeah, you know you have a gift right..?"

Me:"No I don't*

Mom:"You have a gift Advocate and you must start using it, to
heal people"

Me:"But mom I don't know anything about Gifts"

Mom:"You will learn, Ancestors will give you tasks Wich you have to fullfil"

Me:"Do you believe in Ancestors...?"

Mom:"I may be Pastor's wife and a believer but I do believe in Ancestors"

Me:"Oh"

Mom:"Yes

Advertisement

now you have to Train your gift. I think it's time"

Me: (Sighed) "Who will train me then..?"

Mom:"A Prophet "

Me:"Ohk Mom"

Olivia:"Good bye and farewell"

Ma:"We will..."

Adrian:"Advocate will you be Ohk or I should go with you"

Me:"I would really appreciate that but I have to do this alone"

Adrian:"If you need anything call me Ohk"

Me:"I Promise you I will"

*

*

*

Me:"Im so tired tired Mom"

Mom:"I know my baby, I'm also tired"

Dad:"Advocate get ready we have to hold a prayer section for you before you leave"

Me:"Ohk Dad, let me go"

I walked over to my room to take a bath then fixed myself as I walked back downstairs

Me:"Das we can go"

Dad:"Ohk Let's go"

.

.

'Hebrews 11:1

Now Faith is a substance of things hoped for, the evidence of Things not seen. We must understand that having faith doesn't always mean we have to stop things from Coming against us. We will still have trials and tribulations. However, faith is what will get us through those hard and trying seasons. If we're going through one now, our faith will get us Past it. If someone we know is going through it. If they don't have much faith what does it do...? It makes a stronger faith. And with our faith together, we get to see it through.

Many times God use His Children to Help someone through a trial. Sometimes it takes a while to see any results. It's important If we stand with them for a time needed to help through

Whatever what we or someone else may be going through, faith will get us past this season. If we don't stop believing, we stand firm and take the steps put in front of us, we will come out of the other side.

We have seen many situations change people. Some Problems were bigger than others. Some seems like they last forever. But

all of these people had things in common, and Their faith grew during those times.

Their closeness with God became More evident. They matured in their walk with Him. When things come against us we tend to start worrying right away and we automatically think, "Oh God no in trouble"

But we remember that we have A Mighty God that is here for ud, then nothing will stop us from moving forward and walking in Victory, even in trying seasons Faith is Our Answer'

Me:"Dad that was a great session Thank you"

Dad:"I'm glad that it went well now you will have a safe trip"

Me:"I hope so Dad, I last saw Them 5 years ago"

Dad:"I understand now let's get going"

I was escorted by the Security Guards to the Palace. All the things that they did flowed through my mind as I set my eyes to those Village Houses.

Guard:"My King there's someone that is here to see you"

I was looking down

King:"Let her Come in"

I walked over to the Lunch as I set my eyes to them all having Lunch.

Me:"Good day My King"

King:"Advocate..."

Me:"Yes it's me My King"

King:"Wow My Daughter I have never thought that you would come back"

Queen2:"What does she want now..?"

Me:"My King I'm here for my Cleansing Ceremony, I want to live my own life without the Ndamase's"

Zweli:"What...?"

Me: (I looked up and saw a Pregnant woman next to Zweli)

[I saw blood... Lot of Blood on her Legs, she tried to scream but nothing happened. A big Snake Appeared laughing an evil laughter and they disappeared]

Kamvalam:"Advocate are you Ohk..?"

I looked away, what is wrong with me...? Am I seeing Visions. I looked at Kamvalam she was so skinny... Yes she was still beautiful but not the way she was Years ago.

Me:"Kamvalam what happened to you..?"

She just cried and I bought her in my embrace

Me:"Don't cry Kamva"

Kamvalam:"I'm sorry about the way I treated you... I'm sorry Advocate"

I promise My Mother that I will forgive her and I have long did

I woke up sweating as i knelt down to pray. I heard a Scream and I walked Downstairs finding everyone there in their Gowns.

Me:"What's Going on...?"

I looked where they fixed their eyes at and I came across with a Snake.... A big Black Snake.

Me:"Oh My God"

It quickly disappeared. Palesa (Zweli's Pregnant Wife) fainted as they called the Guards to Pick her up heading to the Palace Health Room

King:"Oh God what is really happening in this Kingdom"

Queen2:"Advocate came with her witchcraft"

King: " Where is Kamvalam...?"

I looked where Kamvalam was but she wasn't there

Everyone looked up and down the Palace but she wasn't Found.

I figured it Out.

The Snake.....

17

'Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray
Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray Pray'

I heard that voice again as I started to Pray. I Prayed so hard
that Avuyile screamed.

Queen2:"Stop Stop Oh Stop...!!!! Advocate Stop.!!!"

I praised harder as Palesa started to shake

Zweli:"Advocate Stop it...!!! Advocate Stop you will kill my
baby"

I didn't Stop I prayed so hard as the Queen was still Screaming
and Palesa fell down still shaking. I walked over to her as I
touched her Stomach

Me:"Come out..!!!! Come out..!!!!!"

"Who are you...?" The voice inside Palesa's stomach replied

Me:"I want you to Come out..!!!"

"I won't Come out, not without this Child"

Me:"Fire..!!! Fire..!!! Fire...!!! Fire..!!!"

"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh Stop...!!!!"

Me:"Come Out...!!!!"

A big Snake suddenly came out Of Palesa's Vagina

Palesa:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh...!!!!"

Me:"Fire...!!!! Fire....!!!! Let it be Glory...!!!!"

The Snake Burnt into ashes

Me:"Thank you Father, thank you Lord"

Avuyile stopped screaming

Queen2:"What's going on..?"

Zweli:"Mother what do you mean..?"

Queen2:"Mnx Where is Your Brother..?"

Zweli:"Mother, Sakhile moved out 2 years ago"

Queen2:"What do you mean Zweli..? Ummm I need to lie down"

King:"Advocate is she Ohk..?"

Me:"Yes She's Ohk. She was not herself hence she doesn't even know what happened the past few years"

Zweli:"What do you mean..?".

Me: (Sighed) "They were using her for witchcraft, let her be she will be Ohk"

"Aaah Awww Aaah Mmmh" we heard Groans coming from the Kitchen as we walked over there... Kamvalam was there on the floor

Me:"Kamva..."

Kamva:"Advocate what happened..?"

Me:"It's a long story but I will tell you"

Kamva:"Where are we..?"

Me:"At the Palace"

Kamva:"God Heaven my head is spinning"

Me:"Go take a nap"

She walked out

Zweli:"What's wrong with her..?"

Me: (Sighed) "She was used, just like the Queen"

King:"This is bad"

Me: (Smile) "Don't worry, with faith I was able to overcome the evil. This Kingdom will go back the way it was before and I'm here to be cleansed"

King:"Don't worry my daughter we will do that Early in the Morning"

Me:"Thank you and you must not remind the of the Bad Past, let them be"

Zweli:"Palesa yena..?"

Me:"They were trying to take her child. Like Sacrificing"

King:"I'm glad that all evil has vanished"

Me:"Yet you must be All Carefull... Evil can easy get access to this house more especially when your Great Grandmother was the greatest Witch"

King:"What..?"

Me:"Yes

Advertisement

but let's leave that for now... It's already in the morning I have to go and Pray before The Ceremony"

Dad:"How was the ceremony My daughter....?"

Me:"Scary but it went well... I'm no longer a Ndamase"

Mom:"I'm glad, Maybe you will be happy again"

Me:"I want to Practice my Gift Then head to Johannesburg. My life it's there"

Mom:"I really understand and we will be waiting for the negotiations"

Me: (Smile) "Only if everything goes according to the plan"

Dad:"I have to talk with this boy of Yours"

Me:"He's not a boy Dad, he's a Man"

Dad:"Whatever He is I don't understand why you don't want me to say Boy"

Me:"Let's Leave that Dad"

Dad:"Fine but Tomorrow you're starting with the training"

Me:"Ohk Fine"

Me:"Adrian I'm meeting up with Mzwakhe"

Well it's been two days since I came back and I wanted to meet with Mzwakhe and his whole family and I'm glad because I want to get over and done with this

Adrian:"Should I accompany you...?"

Me:"No I will manage"

Adrian:"Are you sure...?"

Me:"Yes now Goodbye Brother and call me when Olivia Contracept whatever it is called"

Adrian:"I will do just that"

Me:"Goodbye"

.

.

.

Me:"It's nice to meet you'll"

Samuel:"Same here little sis"

Well unfortunately Dad was Cheating on my while they were still together and Samuel is the Product of all that While there is Anathi... My little sister Three years younger than me

Mzwakhe:"Uhm... My baby don't you want to move in..?"

Me:"Ha.ah Mzwakhe Don't push it"

Mzwakhe: (Sighed) "Ohk then I'll try to fix our relationship"

Me:"Ohk Mzwakhe"

Samuel:"I have to get going my wife is waiting for me"

Phumla:"Oh Go well Son"

Samuel:"Thank you Mom... Advocate I will see you"

He said kissing my cheek as he walked out

Phumla:"My Daughter, let us go and Cook dinner"

Me:"But Mother Phumla..."

Phumla:"It's Ohk and I will teach you this amazing Recipe"

Me:"Well I can't say no to that now can I"

Phumla: (Giggling) 'Ofcouse you cannot"

Me:"Anathi don't you want to Join us..?"

Anathi:"No I'm Cool"

Me:"Come'on it will be fun"

Anathi: (Sighed) "Ohk fine"

Me:"Baby I'm sorry"

Nqaba:"Why did you come here Advocate didn't I made myself clear huh..?"

Me:"Nqabayomzi I cannot lose you"

Nqaba:"You already did muc"

Me:"Can you Just listen to me"

Nqaba:"Fine Talk"

I explained everything to him... I mean everything

Nqaba:"You should have told me Nomtha, I would have understand but yet you didn't"

Me:"Baby... I love you I'm sorry"

Nqaba:"Ohk then I forgive you"

Me: (Smiled) "Really..?"

Nqaba: (Chuckling) "Yes really"

I smashed my lips on his cold kids as he picked me up squeezing my ass.....

.

.

.

Nqaba:"Where did you really learn all that Sweetheart..?"

Me: (Giggling) "It's Alexa... And I have to go and see her it's been long"

Nqaba:"You're spending the night with me"

Me:"Ha.ah Nqaba I'm not"

Nqaba:"Yes you are now Come Let's give you a bath"

Me:"I can bath myself you know"

Nqaba:"Whatever"

Me:"Nqaba I have to tell you something"

Nqaba:"What is it..?"

Me:"I'm... I'm Pregnant"

Nqaba:"What..?"

Me:"I'm Pregnant"

Nqaba:"Wow baby"

He picked me up spinning me around making me Giggle

Me:"I will Throw up Nqaba Stop"

Nqaba: (Kidding me) "I love you so much Baby... I cannot imagine my life without you"

Me:"Well You have told me multiple times"

Nqaba:"I could tell you till I die Sweetheart"

Me:"I love you"

Nqaba:"I love you too"

Alexa:"Friend how are you...?"

Me:"I'm Pregnant and Beautiful you..?"

Alexa: (Chuckling) "I'm Jobless and Dickless"

Me:"What happened to your boyfriend...? Mark...?"

Alexa:"Aaarggg that one is Dickless"

Me:"I-"

"Hey Advocate" Said Anathi approaching us

Me:"Oh Hy Anathi... Uhmm this is my friend Alexa and Alexa this is my Little sis Anathi"

Alexa:"Nice to meet you Anathi"

Anathi:"Same to you too, look Sis I'm going to school so I will see you"

Me:"Bye My love"

She walked away

Anathi:"She's so beautiful and innocent"

Me:"I know right"

Three Months has passed and I'm Six Months Pregnant. Nqaba has been nothing but supportive and I appreciate him. Things are going well and My Lobolo has been paid Wich means that we're traditionally Married and I moved in with him

Nqaba:"Baby I love you"

Me:"Not like I do baby"

Nqaba:"And Ngiyathemba ngekhe ukukhohlwe Lokho"

(I hope you won't forget that)

Me:"Ngeke NguQale Phela Wena I love you"

(I will won't start)

Nqaba:"Oh Sphithiphithi sesphalaphala "

Me:"Baby I want to go to a beach"

Nqaba:"You will catch Cold there Sweetheart"

Me: (Pouted) "But Nqaba I want To go "

Nqaba:"Don't start with me Come let's get you to bed"

Me: (Chuckle) "I'm not a baby you know"

Nqaba:"You're carrying my Baby so You're my big baby"

Me: "Nchooooh So Cute"

Nqaba:"I love you Mamakhe"

Me: "I love you too Baba ka Uyeza"

Nqaba: "I don't like that name... Maybe we must call her Ozozanaba Thathu Wich means he will come with more three"

Me: "Such a big word Nqaba Come'on"

Nqaba: "Ohk fine Mama ka Ozayo"

Me: (Giggling) "I did forget about the beach"

Nqaba: "Aaay Nomtha no"

Me: (Tears made their way down my cheeks) "Nqabayomzi..."

Nqaba: "Fine I'm going to book a flight for Tommorow"

Me: (Kissing him) "You're the best"

Nqaba:"I'm the only one"

Me:"Baby I thought were were going to Durban or Cape town"

Nqaba: (Sarcastic) "Suprise"

Me:"That's not funny at all"

Nqaba:"Ohk fine baby as long as you're going to see an Ocean"

Me:"Whatever I want to go to swim Tommorow"

Nqaba:"You're not swimming"

Me:"But Baby..."

Nqaba:"Cha Ungakulinge nje"

(No don't start)

Me:"Ngiyakcela"

(Please)

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Fine, Kancani nje K'phela"

(A little bit)

Me:"Thank you baby you're the best I love you"

Nqaba:"I love you more"

Me:"Baby I want an ice-cream"

Nqaba:"No Nomtha you will get sick"

Me:"Your baby want an ice-cream"

Nqaba:"Blackmail won't work Miss"

Me:"But Nqaba I want an ice-cream"

Nqaba:"You will get it tomorrow"

Me:"Promise..?"

Nqaba:"Yes I Promise now Sleep"

*

*

*

I woke up in Midnight and glared on the sleeping Nqaba before putting my gown on Tip-toesing to the kitchen. I opened a fridge as I took out my favourite Icecream... Vanilla and i enjoyed myself. I was eating in the dark when a light Turned on

Nqaba:"Sweetheart what I you doing..?"

Me:"I..I.. Uhmm"

Nqaba:"Nom'thekhaya..."

Me:"I was Singing while drinking Tea"

Nqaba:"Oh really..?"

Me:"Yes"

Nqaba:"Baby I told you not to take an ice-cream now"

Nqaba:"I said I will give you an ice-cream, do you want to get sick..?"

Me:"N..No"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Don't ever do that again"

Me: "I'm sorry but I was craving for it"

Nqaba: "I understand now let me make a a coffee so we can go back to bed"

Me: (Smiling) "Yeah Myeniwam"

18

Nqaba:"Good morning Sweetheart"

I turned to find Nqaba holding a Tray walking in

Me:"Awwww You bought me Breakfast"

Nqaba:"Breakfast in bed Sweetheart"

Me:"You're the best husband ever"

Nqaba:"Yes I know I'm the best husband ever"

Me:"Ego Much Nqabayomzi"

Nqaba:" Whatever Come eat we have an appointment"

Me:"I'm tired Baby let's skip the appointment"

Nqaba:"No, I want to see my daughter if she's healthy"

Me:"Who said that I'm carrying Girl...?"

Nqaba:"I'm the father baby I can feel it"

Me:"Whatever I'm carrying a boy and don't argue with me"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Fine, I don't want to argue with you"

Me:"Ohk let me take a bath so we can go"

Nqaba:"That's much better I'll be in the Kitchen washing the dishes"

Me:"Baby you know that I'm not disable right...?"

Nqaba: (Chuckling) "Come'on Sweetheart I know, but I don't want you to overwork yourself"

Me:"I'm not Nqaba Njena"

Nqaba:"Yeah I will believe that, go and Bath"

Me:"Ohk Nqabayomzi"

.

.

.

Nqaba:"I can't believe that you're carrying Twins"

Me: (Giggling) "My little minions"

Nqaba:"Now it's Minions...?"

Me:"Awume Nqabayomzi"

Nqaba:"Baby I'm thinking that We should get married before the month ends"

Me:"Why Nqaba..?"

Nqaba:"I just can't wait"

Me:"Ohk Baby, I want a traditional wedding"

Nqaba:"Nje K'phela..?"

(Only)

Me:"Yes baby I don't want a white wedding mina, I want a Zulu wedding Phela NgiyNtombi yakwaZulu"

(I'm a Zulu Girl)

Nqaba:"Ohk baby I understand, we will sign in Court then have a traditional wedding"

Me:"That's why I love you baby (Baby kissed him) You understand me better than anyone"

Nqaba:"Ngingabayini ngaphandle kwakho Mashiyamahle..?"
(What would I be without you)

Me:"Lutho Myeniwam
"

(Nothing My husband)

Nqaba:"I love you"

Me: (Smile) "I love you more"

Me: (Teary) "Baby I can't"

Nqaba:"My Love you will be beautiful Still, you're not that big"

Me:"So I'm big..? (Sniffing) Nqabayomzi it's all your fault I'm like this"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart i-"

Me: (Folding my arms on my chest) " I'm Nolonger going"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart Come'on"

Me: (Sulking) "Don't look at me like that, I'm Nolonger going"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart this Function is important"

Me:"Am I stopping you to go..?"

Nqaba:"I can't go without you"

Me:"Well suit yourself"

Nqaba:"Mara My love"

Me:"No I'm not going Finish and Klar"

Nqaba:"Ohk"

He said that undressing up

Me:"What are you doing..?"

Nqaba:"Since you don't want to go.... I'm not going either"

Me:"But Nqaba you said it's important"

Nqaba:"I know baby but not like you do"

Me:"Ohk fine"

He got in bed wrapping his big arms around my waist and I moved closer to him.

Nqaba: (Groans) "Don't do that"

Me:"What...? This..?"

I asked Moving more Closer and I felt his dig enlarge

Nqaba: (Groans) "Aaay marrn Nomtha Stop it"

Me:"Should I..?"

I said that turning to him and lowering my hands down to hold his dick and he groaned More

Nqaba:"Sweeth...eart..."

I sit up and grapped his dick and played with it with my hands making him Groan. I knelt down and Sucked him as he was about to come I stopped.

Me:"You know what....? I'm so tired"

Nqaba:" Sweetheart don't do this"

Me:"Do what...? I'm not doing anything, Your children's want to sleep"

He sighed and got out of the covers as he walked over to the bathroom

Me:"Good day"

Receptionist:"Good day Ma'am how may I assist you..?"

Me:"I'm looking for Nqaba Mabaso"

Receptionist:"Who are you and what do you want..?"

Me:"I'm here for Nqaba so please girl"

Receptionist:"I said-"

"There's no need For that Mathapelo... She's my wife"

Receptionist:"Oh I...Uhm.. I'm sorry sir I didn't know"

Nqaba: (With a straight face) "Next Time let her in, let's go Sweetheart"

We walked over to his office. He immediately Spinned me against the door so gentle not hurting my stomach.

Nqaba:"I Missed you"

He said after pulling out as his warm breath hits my neck
Making my clit vibrates a bit

Me:"I'm..I... I... Nqaba"

Nqaba: (Smicked) "I like it when I make you weak"

Me:"Nqaba..Nqabayomzi.."

Nqaba:"What is it sweetheart...?"

Me: (Closing my eyes) "Oh Nqaba"

Nqaba:"Breath Mashiyamahle Breath"

I Breath in and out until I was able to breath Normal

Nqaba: "Are you Ohk.?"

Me:"Yes I'm fine"

He led me to the couch as we ate the food I bought with him sulking

Nqaba:"But Sweetheart you bought this for me"

Me:"Yes baby I'm full but the babies are hungry'

Nqaba:"That's blackmail"

Me:"No it's not Relax baby"

Nqaba:"Ohk fine eat Sweetheart eat"

Me:"Now tell me why are your employer scared of you.?"

Nqaba:"No they are not,They just respect you"

Me:"Lier"

Nqaba:"True Sweetheart"

Me:"Ohk then Mr Respect"

I covered in a blanket, carrying an assegai. I was in Nqaba's hometown 'Emakhaya'. I was staying in a single room far from his place as a sign of respect because my Village is very very far from Nqaba's village.

I was covered in a blanket early in the morning walking with Mom to Nqaba's place. Mzwakhe was leading me to the family home (KwaMabaso) as I was advised to not look back because I will invite bad luck.

Mzwakhe:(Calling Clan names) Ngcobo Bhelesi Mayiya
Dlangwe Fiso Lubhahlane Nombuya Jamojweni Nyavunyavu
kaBhontshisi Nina Bamhlophe Here's Your Daughter... Please be
with her as she now has a new family.

We arrived ekiboNqaba and I walked around the house to be introduced to Nqaba's ancestors and I entered the Kitchen without Nobody noticing me. In that way... Nqaba's family paid Penalty for that because they should have fetched me.

I was shown a room to sleep and i walked over and bath before I sleep.. I was so tired

I was sitting on my grass mat as they were slaughtering two cows brought by Nqaba.

Nqaba's Father: "I want to welcome you my daughter emagcekeni wakwaMabaso"

"Usiz'ungamushayi

Ungambulali

Umekuhlula

Mbuselekhaya"

"Umakot'ungewethu

Siyavuma

Ungewethu ngeMpela

Siyavuma"

They were singing and Dancing when I had to Sing for UmameZala

Me: "Ngiyabonga Ma....

AweMah Ngiyabonga

Wamkhulisa

Ngiyabonga

Wamkhulisa

AweMah Ngiyabonga Ma"

NMom: "You are welcome From now on... I name you Nonkanyiso"

[Ululating]

I waa still sitting on my grass mat while they gave gift to my family. I was refrained from talking or looking at anyone in a form of respect. Nqaba was called and I got up looking down as I walked over to find Nqaba and I placed a grass mat on the floor leading to the bed in the middle of everyone. When he sat down I took a basin, towel and soup and washed his feet then pulled the covers for him to get in. Once he got in my bridesmaids and other young ladies hit him with small sticks

and he ran away and we were given gift after that meaning the wedding is over

Me: "I can't believe I'm officially Mrs Mabaso"

Nqaba: "You better believe it baby... You're all Mine"

Me: (Giggling) "Yes I'm all yours"

Nqaba: "Yeah I could just climb the mountain and shout that you're mine"

Me: "That's crazy"

Nqaba: "You Make me crazy"

I saw luggage that was next to the door

Me:"And then...?"

Nqaba:"We're leaving"

Me:"What..?"

Nqaba:"Yes now let's go"

Me:"Oh baby I didn't expect a honeymoon"

Nqaba:"It's a suprise Sweetheart"

Me:"I love you so much"

Nqaba:"I love you even more"

.

.

.

Me:"Oh Nqaba I always wanted to come here"

Nqaba:"Then here you are"

Me:"I can't believe I'm at United Arab Emirates"

Nqaba:"I'm glad that you're happy"

Me:"Happy...? Baby Come'on I'm at Abu Dhabi UAE.... And I'm Famished"

Nqaba:"I'm glad now you need to eat"

Me:"I'm not Hungry"

Nqaba:"Don't worry Sweetheart I understand that you're not hungry but my minions are hungry"

Me:"But Nq-"

Nqaba:"No no no Sweetheart No"

Me:"Ohk... Tommorow we're going Swimming right..?"

Nqaba:"You will catch Cold"

Me:"No I won't... My Minions will even understand"

Nqaba:"Ohk Nomtha"

*

*

*

I woke up at Midnight. I took a glare on my sleeping Husband before planting a kiss on his cold lips before shaking him

Me:"Baby... Baby"

Nqaba: (Turning) "Ha.a Advocate "

Me:"My love Wake up"

Nqaba:"I'm sleepy Mmmh"

Me: (Teary) "Please..."

Nqaba:"No"

Me: (Sniffs) "Please...."

Nqaba:"Ohk Ohk then what do you want Sweetheart"

Me:"Your Babies want Pizza"

Nqaba:"At This time..?"

Me:"I'm craving for it Baby"

Nqaba:"Tommorow Sweetheart"

Me: (Teary) "But I want it now"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "We will get it tomorrow come and sleep"

Me: "But Nqa-"

Nqaba:"I will get you a bigger one"

Me: (Puppy eyes) "Promise..?"

Nqaba:"I Promise come and sleep"

I placed my head on top of his chest as he wrapped his big arms around me and I sighed as I heard his soft snores listening to his heartbeat. I can't live without this Man

19

Me:"Nqaba I'm going to Church"

Well it's been a week since we came back and I must say... I was sad. United Arab Emirates was the best place and I enjoyed myself but unfortunately Nqaba said we can't stay long because of my Condition but what condition..? I'm pregnant not sick But who am I to argue with the Mighty Nqabayomzi. Though he promised to take me there after giving birth.

Nqaba:"Sweetheart are you sure you will manage..?"

Me:"Nqaba I'm Pregnant not sick so I'll be fine"

Nqaba:"But though I think you should not go"

Me:"I need God in my life and next time I'm taking you with me"

Nqaba:"Ohk you may leave Ngathi sowuza NokuSantuka"

Me: (Giggling) "I'm going Vele, Goodbye"

Nqaba:"I don't do goodbyes"

Me:" Fine (Kissing his cheek) I will see you"

Nqaba:"Aay aaay Nomtha I'm not a baby, give me my kiss"

Me:"Aaay Nqaba"

I sulked walking over to him

.

.

.

Pastor:"Bazalwane things don't come so easy. You need to Pray so hard for them. (Chuckling) You know I was a drunken before but because God would never abandon His Children... He saved me Hallelujah Bazalwane"

Us:"Amen"

Pastor:"James 3:2

For we all stumble in many things. If anyone doesn't stumble in word,he is a perfect man, able also to bridle the whole body.

Words,tiny little, intangible that can wield incredible power.

Indeed they are potent. They have the power to tear you or build you up. How we use them it's up to us

We all have shortcomings. But our words can be the hardest one to rein in.

James said in the verse above that if we can rein in our words we are perfect.

That says a lot..!!

We may be able to fend off Many other temptations but still struggle with gaining and exercising control over our tongue. One of the smallest members of the human body

So how do we conquer this tiny thing that causes us all this trouble..?

We let God sanctify it by His word and guide it with the Holy spirit!

God Has given us every tool we need in order to live lives that are pleasing to Him. Including taming our tongues

As we give ourselves over to Him, a little at a time, we will begin to see ourselves speaking fewer damaging words and more encouraging, uplifting words

It's either we speak Life or we Speak Death. "

.

.

After the Service I walked out as I saw this little Girl Crying her lungs out with Two ladies trying to shush her. I walked over to them

Me:"Sanbonani"

(Good day)

1Lady:"Good day"

Me:"What's wrong with Her..?"

2Lady:"I don't know

Advertisement

she always does this"

Me: (Sighed) "Let me see"

I took the Girl's hand as I bend a little bit

Me:"Hey..."

Girl:"Hey"

Me:"What's your name..?"

Girl:"I'm Mpilwenhle"

Me:"What a nice name... I'm Advocate"

Mpilo:"Nice to meet you"

Me: (Smile) What's wrong with you...?

Mpilo:"I don't know... My Heart is aching"

Me: (Sighed) "Let's pray for your heart then Ohk..?'

Mpilo:"Ohk"

Me:"Close Your eyes"

She did

Me:" Heavenly father....."

Me:"Baby are you Ohk..?"

Nqaba: "Yes, I just need to sleep I was working the whole day"

Me:"My love I told you not to overwork yourself... Look at you now"

Nqaba:"Don't worry about me I will be Fine"

Me:"Are you sure...?"

Nqaba:"Yeah Come here"

I walked over to him sitting on top of his lap

Nqaba:"I love you Sweetheart"

Me:"I love you too"

Nqaba:"Your the only woman I want to spend my whole life with"

Me:"Me too Baby I want to spend all my last days on your arms"

Nqaba: (Kissing my forehead) "Did you eat..?"

Me:"I will eat later On"

Nqaba:"Are you sure...?"

Me:"Yes I'm Sure,I just want to sleep"

Nqaba:"Come let's go and sleep"

Me: (Smiling) "Ohk"

Nqaba: (Kissing my lips)"Morning Sweetheart"

Me:"Morning baby how did you sleep..?"

Nqaba:"I slept very well... I dreamt about you"

Me: (Giggling) "What was i doing..?"

Nqaba:"You were Screaming my name.... 'Oooh N.. Nqaba Baby I'm Cumming Oh God' "

Me: (Laughing) "Aw Nqabayomzi"

Nqaba: (Removing the Covers) "I'm Serious baby Though"

Me:"Unamanga"

Nqaba:"Serious"

Me: (Giggling) "You're lying, I'm not even Screaming like that"

Nqaba: (Smicked) "How do you scream..?"

Me: (Getting out of the covers) "Aay let's leave that, I'm going to make some breakfast"

Nqaba:"But Sweetheart we're still talking"

Me:"And I'm hungry"

Nqaba:"Kodwa baby you're abusing me"

Me:"Whatever Mr Mabaso"

Alexa:"Friend are you Ohk...?"

Me:"Ain't I looking Ohk..?"

Alexa:"No don't be rude I was just asking"

Me:"Tell me friend when are you getting a man Because uzofa yitswayi"

Alexa: (Laughs) "Never... I'm not that time, There is man who gives me a Dick"

Me:"And you didn't even tell me"

Alexa: "I never thought that It's necessary"

Me:"Ofcouse it's necessary"

Alexa:"Arreg Whatever, How are my little Minions..?"

Me:"They are Fine, I can't wait for them to get out of my stomach"

Alexa:"It's Seven Months so don't worry"

Me:"I just want them to be out already"

Alexa:"UngaWorry Friend"

Me: (Giggling) "Zulu doesn't suit you shame"

Alexa: (Laughs) "At least I'm trying"

Me:"Yeah they Friend Try"

We were having Dinner at home as we had a Knock on the door. I opened only to find Anathi with tears.

Me: (Hugging her) "Anathi what's wrong..?"

Anathi: (Sniffs) "It's it's... Dad he kicked me out"

Me:"What..?"

Anathi:"Ewe uthe mandihambe"

Well Anathi's mother is a Xhosa woman and that explains it all

Me:"Come"

We walked over to the Dinning room as I dished up for her

Me:"Tell me what's wrong..?"

Anathi:"I... Uhmml dropped out at school"

Me:"What..!!?"

Anathi:"Sisi I don't like that thing I'm doing... UTata forced me to do that Faculty"

Me:"Of Law.? I thought you loved all that"

Anathi:"Well I don't and now he kicked me out"

Me: (Sighed) "I will talk to him"

Nqaba:"Your Pregnant Nomtha you're not going anywhere"

Me:"But I-"

Nqaba:"Nonkanyiso..!!!"

Me:"I'm going Nqabayomzi I'm Pregnant not Sick"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Fine"

Me:"Can I go..?"

Nqaba: (Chuckle) "Yes"

Me:"But Dad-"

Mzwakhe:"Anathi needs to take responsibility Advocate Finish"

Me:"Where do you think she will go huh ..?"

Mzwakhe:"Since she's an adult... Uzobona iPlan"

Me:"But i-"

Mzwakhe:"I'm not changing my Mind "

Me: (Sighed) "Fine"

.

.

.

Anathi:"What did he say..?"

Me: (Sighed) "He doesn't want you Kwakhe"

Anathi: "Oh"

Anathi is so young for this... I thought she's Three years younger than me but I didn't calculate correctly and apparently She's 18 and I'm 24... Old age hey... She was doing her first year eUJ

Me: (Smiling) "Don't worry you're welcome to live with us"

Anathi:"Really..?"

Me:"Yes, you can say as you long as you want to live you're welcome. Phela you're my sister"

Anathi:"Thank you Sesi"

Me:"Mmmh"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart are you Ohk..?"

Me:"Nqaba... It's painful"

Nqaba: (Panicking voice) "Where Sweetheart should we go to the hospital..?"

Me: (Moaning) "Y..Yes"

Nqaba quickly dressed up as we drive off to the hospital with Anathi... She didn't want us to leave her behind

*

*

*

Dr:"We have to do a C-section"

Nqaba:"What...?"

Dr:"Yes or we will lose the babies"

Nqaba:"But she's not ready Yet it's still Seven Months"

Dr:"It happens Mr So we have to move her"

Nqaba:"I'm Also going in"

Dr:"No you're not"

Nqaba:"SHIT YOU WON'T TELL ME WHAT TO DO DAMNIT...!!!!"

Dr:"Mr Mabaso"

Nqaba:"I'M GOING IN FINISH..!!! NX!!!!"

.
.br/.

Me:"How are my babies Doctor..?"

Dr: (Sighed) "They are getting there but they need to stay here for atleast a month"

Nqaba:"What...?"

Dr:"Yes they are healthy but they need medical care since they are premature"

Me:"Can we see them...?"

Dr:"Yes,let me get a wheelchair"

.

.

Me:"They are so tiny"

Nqaba:"And beautiful"

Me: (Chuckling) "And So Pink"

"Can I come in" asked Anathi

Me:"Yes Come and see Your little Niece and Nephew"

Anathi:"They are so tiny"

Me:"Did you call the Family....?"

Anathi:"Yes, they are Coming"

Nqaba:"The Mabaso's are on the way"

Me:"Ohk"

Nqaba:"And Thank you Sweetheart for These little Minions"

Me: (Smiling) "Our little Minions"

Nqaba: "Snegugu and Alwande"

Me: (Giggling) "Mabaso"

20

Adrian:"Little sis"

Me:"Hey Adrian you came..?"

Adrian:"I wouldn't miss this all for the world"

Me: (Smiling) "Thank you where's Mom and Dad..?"

Adrian:"I think they will be before the evening, they were still busy"

Me:"It's Ohk As long as they come"

"Good morning baby"Said Nqaba walking in

Adrian:"Aaay marrn Where is Respect...?"

Nqaba:"She's my wife so I have every right to call her pet names"

Adrian:"Not in front of your Adults"

Nqaba:"Come'on You're 30 years and I'm 28"

Adrian:"The fact is that I'm Older than you"

Nqaba:"Mnx, Sweetheart how did you sleep..?"

Me: (Smiling) "I slept Great just missing my Minions"

Nqaba: (Chuckling) "It seems like these Minions are going to take all My Wife's Attention"

Me: (Giggling) "Don't be jealous"

Nqaba:"I'm not"

Me:"Yes you are"

Nqaba:"No Nqaba I'm not"

Me:"I-"

Adrian: (Clear throat) "Uhhh... Let me go Sis I will see you"

Me:"I will see you"

He walked out Leaving me with Nqabayomzi.... He walked over to me and kissed my forehead

Nqaba:"I love you Sweetheart"

Me:"I love you too"

Nqaba:"Manje sizodlana Nini...?"

Me:"Nqaba..!!!"

Nqaba:"What..? I'm asking Sweetheart Come'on"

Me: (Sighed) "The Doctor said We have to wait Three Months,
My operation is not well"

Nqaba: (Kissing my lips) "I understand my love I will wait"

Me:"You better because if you cheat.. God help me"

Nqaba: (Giggling) "I Promise you my love, I won't"

Me:"Yes I trust you so Much and I know you wouldn't"

Nqaba:"Phela you're my ride or die"

Me: (Giggling) "Ofcouse I am... I want to see my babies"

Nqaba:"Let me call a doctor"

Me:"Ohk"

Mzwakhe:"My baby are you Ohk..?"

Me:"Yes I'm Ohk"

Mzwakhe:"You gave me such beautiful Grandkids"

Me: (Giggling) "They took after their parents"

Mzwakhe:"I bet"

Phumla:"They are so beautiful indeed"

Me:"Thank you Ma'Phumla"

Phumla:"It's a pleasure Baby"

"Look who's here...!!!"

Me:"Mom"

Mom:"I'm here baby

Advertisement

Adrian told me that you just gave birth to my grandkids"

Me:"Yeah I did Mother where's Dad..?"

"I'm here" said Dad coming in

Me:"Dad I missed you"

Dad:"I missed you too my Baby, where are my grandkids..?"

Me:"You no longer care about me huh...?"

Dad:"You know that's not true"

Me: (Giggling) "I love you Dad"

Dad:"I love you too my daughter"

Mzwakhe: (Clear throat) "Uhhh Advocate we will come back"

Me:"Ohk bye"

Phumla:"Bye"

They walked out.

Mom:"What are their names..?"

Me: (Smiling) "Snegugu and Alwande"

Dad:"Such beautiful names"

Me:"Yeah Thanks Dad"

Things have been Good but there was a problem with my Womb... I had 20% chances of carrying a child Full term, that changed the way I was feeling as a woman. I don't forget like a woman Enough for Nqaba anymore. Even though he pretended like it's fine but deep down I knew he wanted more Children. He would tell me about how he wants a big family. About Five Children but I won't be able to give him that anymore.

Nqaba:"Baby are you Ohk..?"

Me: (Sighed) "I'm worried Nqaba, I won't be able carry Your Children again"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart I know it's hard but I love you so stop worrying about that"

I was carrying my little Minions sitting on the backseat. I have observed a lot about my Kids. Alwande is a Naughty one whilst his sister is humble.

Me:"Nqaba I'm just... I.. You wanted more Kids"

Nqaba:"Not anymore"

Me:"Not anymore..?"

Nqaba:"Yes Not anymore so can we please drop that topic..?"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk"

Nqaba:"Should I get you something to eat...?"

Me:"No I will be fine"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart you have to eat"

Me:"No Nqaba I'm good baby stop stressing"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "I'm Just worried about you"

Me:"Don't worry about me I will be fine"

Nqaba:"Ohk... I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

Nqaba's Perspectives

I was very worried about Advocate, she hasn't been herself but things are going so smoothly lately. I just can't wait for her to Heal. God I love my Wife, she's the best thing that has ever happened to me and I appreciate that

Me:"Baby I'm going to work"

Advocate:"Ohk Baby"

I walked over to her and kissed her Forehead after kissing my little fellas.

Me:"I love you"

Advocate:"I love you too"

.

.

.

Me:"Mr Sililo it was nice doing business with you"

Mr Sililo:"It's a pleasure I hope we will work together perfectly so"

Me: (Smile) "Yes Sir Thank you"

He walked out. This was the biggest Contract of them all. I was to do business with the Mighty Nkosana Sililo and it was something to celebrate

"Sir I tried to talk to b-" shouted my PA

Me:"It's Ohk Percy"

Anathi walked in

Me:"Anathi... What can I do for you..?"

Anathi:"Sis Advocate said I must come by to hand you your Lunch"

Me:"Oh that's Sweet"

Anathi:"Yeah Uhmm I have to go"

Me:"We can eat together you know"

Anathi:"No I... Uhmm"

Me:"It's fine Anathi Come"

She walked over to me as we started eating and chatting

Me:"Wow this food was so delicious who Cooked..?"

Anathi:"I Cooked since Sis Advocate couldn't cook"

Me:"It's so delicious"

Anathi:"Thank you Bhut Nqaba"

Me: (Chuckling) "Call me Nqaba"

Anathi:"But i-"

Me:"No it's Ohk call me Nqaba"

Anathi:"Ohk bh... Uhmm Nqaba"

Me:"So tell me about Your Dreams

Anathi:"My dreams..?"

Me:"Yeah your dreams"

Anathi: (Giggling) "Uhhh where do I start...?"

Me:"At the beginning"

Anathi:"Ohk I....."

21

Me:"Baby are you Ohk...?"

Nqaba:"Yeah I'm just tired"

Me:"Oh Let me fix you a Bath"

Nqaba:"That's why I love you"

He said that Kissing me

Nqaba:"I miss you"

Me:"I'm here Nqabayomzi, I'm here"

Nqaba:"Yeah but I miss being inside you"

Me:"You know the Doctor's order so please wait"

Nqaba:"Ohk My Love, Let me Uhhh go upstairs"

Me:"Oh let me get that bath ready"

Nqaba:"Don't stress I will do that myself "

Me:"But I thought-"

Nqaba:"I'm hungry Sweetheart"

Me:"Oh I will fix some food then"

.

.

.

Me:"Nqaba do you want another baby...?"

Nqaba: (With a confused look) "Why are you asking me that...?"

Me:"I'm just asking please answer me"

Nqaba:"No I don't"

Me:"Nqaba you can be honest with me

Advertisement

I can take it"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Yes I would love to have another baby but if it's God's plan not to have another baby so be it"

Me:"Oh Ummm You know I would have loved to give you a baby"

Nqaba: (Kissing my lips) "Baby... This Two are Ohk don't worry"

Me:"I love you Nqaba"

Nqaba:"I love you too Sweetheart"

Me:"Anathi Hey"

Anathi:"Hey Sisi How are you..?"

Me:"I'm good where are you heading to..?"

Anathi:"To meet some of my friends, I will be back soon"

Me:"Ohk then it's fine"

Anathi:"Uhhh let me get going"

Me:"Sure"

She walked out as I walked over to watch Television. After some few minutes my babies let out a cry then I walked upstairs to attend them

.

.

.

Nqaba:"Sweetheart"

Me:"Baby... How are you...?"

Nqaba:"I'm good Ummm where's Anathi"

Me:"She went out with her friends"

Nqaba:"Ohk"

Me:"Do you want something from her...?"

Nqaba:"No...No I don't want anything"

Me:"Oh Ohk"

Nqaba:"How are my babies"

He said that picking up Snegugu

Me: (Giggling) "That one is so sweet unlike her brother"

Nqaba:"He's going to be like Daddy"

Me:"Aaay Don't turn my baby into Daddy's boy"

Nqaba: (Chuckling) "But he's my baby's boy"

Me:"Whatever"

Nqaba's Perspectives

I woke up as I walked Downstairs to drink water. I found Anathi sitting on the chair

Me:"Anathi"

Anathi:"Oh Uhhh Nqaba"

Me:"I didn't see you today"

Anathi:"Well I was with my friends"

Me:"Your Friends...?"

Anathi:"Yes Nqaba my friends"

Me:"Oh Ohk"

Anathi:"Yeah Uhmm let me go and sleep I'm tired"

Me:"Goodnight"

Anathi:"Goodnight"

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:"Good morning" I kissed my Wife

Advocate:"Good morning Baby"

Me:"Why didn't you wake me up....?"

Advocate:"I didn't want to disturb your sleep"

Me:"You should have woke me up Sweetheart"

Advocate:"K'dlulile then"

Me:"Yeah let me go"

Advocate:"Ain't you having some breakfast Baby..?"

Me:"No I will eat something on the way "

Advocate:"Ohk I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

Pa:"Sir I tried to stop Her b-"

Me:"It's Ohk Percy"

Anathi:"I'm sorry Uhhh but I need some help"

Me:"Oh what is it"

She explained everything to me as I took a seat

Me:"Are you sure...?"

Anathi:"Yes I'm sure Nqaba he's a criminal and I'm so scared of him"

Me:"Don't be scared"

Anathi:"Why shouldn't I...?"

Me:"I'm here for you"

Anathi:"Nq-"

I just smashed my lips on her lips as I placed my hand on his waist. She didn't respond at First but she gave in. I undressed her and I picked her up placing her on top of the table

Me:"Are you sure Anathi"

Anathi:"Mmmh Yeah I'm sure"

I kissed her so passionate as her hands went down to unbulk my belt

.

.

.

Anathi: (Breathing heavily) "Oh My God"

Me:"Anathi..."

Anathi:"This was a total mistake Nqaba"

Me:"A-"

Anathi:"No ..!!!"

She said as she quickly dressed and walked out Leaving me so satisfied

Me:"Evening"

I said that as my eyes landed on Anathi but she avoided eye Contact

Advocate:"Evening Baby"

Me:"Are you Ohk...?"

Advocate:"Yes Ummm let go and get my phone"

She said that walking upstairs

Me:"Anathi"

Anathi:"Nqaba Please leave me alone"

Me:"Anathi we have to talk about this"

Anathi:"There's nothing to talk about leave me alone"

Me:"Ana-"

"Oh Baby should I dish you up...?" Asked Advocate making her way downstairs

Me:"No I'm full"

Advocate:"Where did you eat..?"

Me:"I ate in a restaurant, I was in a Meeting"

Advocate:"Oh Ohk"

Me:"Yeah"

Advocate:"Anathi are you Ohk...?"

Anathi:"Yeah I'm fine Uhmm let me Go and get some sleep I'm tired"

Advocate:"Ohk"

Advocate's Perspectives

Weeks went by and my babies were growing and was fully healed too. I was so worried about Nqaba. He's not the same anymore

Me:"Good morning Baby"

Nqaba:"Morning Sweetheart"

Me:"How are you...?"

Nqaba:"I'm good Ummm let me go and get ready for work"

Me:"Ohk"

I walked over to the bathroom as I took a bath. I fixed myself and breastfeed my Children. And walked downstairs

Me:"Good morning Anathi"

Anathi:"Good morning Sisi"

Me:"Are you Ohk...?"

Anathi:"Yeah... I'm fine"

Me:"Oh Ohk"

*

*

*

Me:"Baby Here's your food"

Nqaba:"I'm not hungry"

Me:"But N-"

Nqaba:"I'M NOT HUNGRY DAMNIT..!!!"

Me:"Nqaba..."

Nqaba:"Aay"

He said that heading Downstairs and I followed behind him

Me: (Sighed) "Work must have been hard ain't you tired"

Nqaba:"Eish Advocate Please let me be"

Me:"But Nqaba..."

Nqaba:"I just want to sleep"

He said that getting undercovers. I Got undercovers too as I carelessly her back brushing it so softly

Me: (Wispering) "I miss you"

Nqaba:"Advocate..."

Me:"Please make love to me"

Nqaba:"Advocate..."

Me:"Please"

He got ontop of me as he smashed his cold lips on mine and I responded quickly. We undressed each other as my hands find it's way to his Dick. He pulled out and took a look me

Me:"What is it..?"

Nqaba:"I... I..."

Me:"Nqaba Yini...?"

Nqaba:"I'm sorry I can't"

Me:"Nqaba..."

He got out of the bed as he made his way on the bathroom. Oh God!

22

Nqaba:"Good morning"

Me: (Sighed) "Good morning Nqaba"

Nqaba:"How are you...?"

Me:"I'm fine, where is Anathi...?"

Nqaba:"Nonkanyiso how am I supposed to know...?"

Me:"I'm just asking, I thought you saw her"

Nqaba:"Oh Ohk"

Me:"Baby I want to start working"

Nqaba:"What...? Why..?"

Me:"I thought maybe it would be the best you know..."

Nqaba:"But Nonkanyiso you can't start working what about our kids...?"

Me:"I will ask your Mother, she won't mind"

Nqaba:"But i-"

Me:"Don't try to change my mind Nqaba"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Fine, do whatever you want I'm out.!"

He said that walking away I sighed as I walked over to my Kid's room

NMom:"Why Advocate...?"

Me: (Sighed) "Ma I want to be independent too, I can't sit around with my Qualifications"

NMom:"I understand but Snegugu and Alwande are still young"

Me:"They will grow Ma but I need this"

NMom: (Sighed) "Ohk Fine, I will look after them... They are my grandchildren after all"

Me: (Smiling) "Thank you"

NMom:"It's Ohk, how are you...?"

Me:"I'm fine"

I said that avoiding eye contact

NMom:"Don't lie Nonkanyiso talk to me"

Me: (Eye Dropped) "I think Nqaba is cheating on me"

NMom:"What...!!?"

Me:"Yes Ma, He's always away and when I touch him he just reject me"

NMom:"Are you sure...?"

Me:"Yes I'm sure I... I don't know what it is that I'm lacking on"

NMom:"Nonsense you're not lacking on anything, Nqaba loves you"

Me:"He used to Ma but now he Nolonger care"

NMom:"Maybe you picked wrong signs"

Me:"No I just wish to know who is she...?"

NMom:"Whatever you do, I will support you"

Me:"Thank you Ma"

NMom:"It's Ohk My daughter"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart"

Me:"Nqaba..."

Nqaba:"I... What's wrong..?"

Me:"What..?"

Nqaba:"You have been crying What's wrong..?"

Me:"No... It's Nothing"

Nqaba:"Ohk But whenever you want to talk... I'm here Ohk...?"

Me: (Nodding) "Yes

Advertisement

I will remember that"

Nqaba:"I love you"

Me: (Smiling) "I love you too"

.

.

.

Nqaba:"Sweetheart..."

Me:"What is it Nqaba..?"

Nqaba:"I'm going on a business trip"

Me:"What...?"

Nqaba:"Yes, I'm going on a business trip"

Me:"What.."

Nqaba:"Look It's important and I can't miss it"

Me:"When are you going...?"

Nqaba:"Tomorrow"

Me:"Tommorow it's Friday Nqaba"

Nqaba:"I know"

Me: (Sighed) "We have an appointment with Dr Molepo concerning the Twins"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart this is important I can't miss it"

Me:"When will you come back...?"

Nqaba:"Sunday"

Me:"What...?"

Nqaba:"Yes I have Three Meetings to attend and one is on Sunday"

Me:"Fine Nqaba"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart...."

Me:"Go Nqaba Do as you please it's your house after all"

Nqaba:"Ungakhulumi kanjalo"

(Don't talk like that)

Me:"It's true, this past few weeks you have Changed Nqaba.
You're not the man I felt inlove with"

I woke up Alone in this cold bed as I looked by my side Nqaba
was not there but he left a note

'I'm Sorry about last night. Sengihambile I love you'

I sighed as I walked over to bath my kids. They have grown so much... They will be turning Five months soon. I walked Downstairs as I came across with a note

'Sisi... I'm not around I went out with friends, see you on Sunday I love you'

I guess I'm alone... With My Kids

Nqaba's Perspectives

Anathi: "Wow Durban is so beautiful"

Me: "And so Peaceful, I just wanted to be with you Alone"

Anathi: (Sighed) "I'm betraying my sister"

Me:"We love each other"

Anathi:"Love is a big word Nqaba"

Me:"But whatever we have, it's so strong"

Anathi:"It's so hard to resist you"

Me:"Same here, you're a catch"

Anathi: (Giggling) "Yeah I guess you are too"

Me: (Chuckling) "I guess"

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Me:"Breakfast in bed"

Anathi:"Oh My God what did I do to deserve you...?"

Me:"You became mine, that's what you did"

Anathi:"Oh Let me eat"

Me:"Here"

I said handing her her Food but she immediately ran out to the bathroom and I followed

Me: (Brushing her back) "Are you Ohk...?"

Anathi: "I will be fine"

Me:"Maybe I should take you to the Hospital"

Anathi:"No I will be fine"

Me:"Ohk"

Me:"No... I'm taking you to a Doctor"

Anathi:"Ndizoba Right Nqaba"

Me:"No, You have been Vomiting all day long"

Anathi:"Maybe it's something I ate"

Me:"No, let's go"

Anathi:"Fine"

*

*

*

Me:"What is wrong Doctor...?"

Dr: (Smiling) "Congratulations Ma'am, you are Two weeks Pregnant"

Anathi:"W...What...?"

Me:"Wow Baby, I'm going to become a Father"

Anathi:"I want an abortion"

Me:"What....?"

23

Nqaba's Perspectives

Me:"What...?"

Anathi: (Sniffing) "I can't Nqaba, I can't do this to my Sister"

Me:"We have been doing this for Five months"

Anathi:"It's not Five months"

Me:"It's still the same, Anathi please think about this"

Anathi: (Sniffing) "No... No Nqaba No"

Me: (Sighed) "Baby Pl-"

Dr: (Clear throat) "Uhm... I have other Patients to attend so can you please Uhm Walk out"

Me: "I'm sorry Doctor"

I said that pulling Anathi outside and we walked over to the car and i settled in my seat as Anathi settled in a passenger seat

Me: (Sighed) "Baby I know it's hard but you can't kill an innocent soul"

Anathi: (Sobbing) "This is wrong...!!!This is all wrong"

Me: (Pulling her to my arms) "I'm sorry, I'm sorry Baby don't cry"

Anathi: "If I didn't sleep with you none of this would have happened"

Me:"Stop blaming yourself baby"

Anathi:"How am I going to look at My Sister Nqaba"

Me:"I know it's hard but... I'm here, here with you"

Anathi:"Nqaba you don't understand"

Me:"Make me Understand"

Anathi:"I... I want to go back"

Me:"What...?"

Anathi:"I want to go back to Johannesburg"

Me:"Bab-"

Anathi:"No Nqaba, I want to go back"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk... I will book a ticket for you. I can't go back because Nonkanyiso will ask many questions"

Anathi:"It's Ohk I understand"

Me: "And I'm here with you Ohk..."

Anathi: "Ohk"

Me:"Baby..."

Advocate:"You're back...?I thought you will come back late"

Me:"Yes, my meeting ended early"

Advocate:"Oh Ohk I'm going to Church"

Me: (Kissing her Forehead) "I love you"

Advocate:"I love you too"

She said that picking up the twins and walked out. I walked over to Anathi's room.

Anathi:"Nqaba... What are you doing here...?"

Me:"Is it a crime to see my Babies...?"

Anathi:"Your babies...?"

Me:"Yes, you and that little one"

Anathi: (Giggling) "Oh God, this all feels so right but we all know it's wrong"

Me:"Don't overthink,I don't want you stressing my Baby"

Anathi:"Jesus! Now you're going to brag about this baby...?"

Me:"Yes He's my baby"

Anathi:"Who told you it's a he...?"

Me:"I can feel it baby, I can feel it"

Anathi:"Oh Wow then"

Me:"Don't you want anything...?"

Anathi:"Anything...?"

Me:"Yes Anything"

Anathi:"Oh Well I want a Pizza with Spur ribs and Yoghurt"

Me:"Oh Ohk let me go get that Ohk...?"

Anathi:"Ohk"

Me: (Kissing her Forehead) "I love you"

Me:"Baby..."

Anathi: (Giggling) "Stop Nqaba"

Me: (Kissing her) "Make me"

Anathi: (Laughing) "Aaay Nqaba what if Advocate finds us doing this"

Me:"Usesontweni UNonkanyiso"

Anathi:"Aaay Nqaba leave me alone"

Me:"But Baby"

Anathi:"No Don't do that"

Me:"What...?"

Anathi: "Don't Pout, You're making my clit vibrate"

Me: (Smirked) "Really...?"

Anathi: (Giggling) "Aaay Nqaba i-"

Me: (Kissing her forehead) "Ngiyakuthanda"

Anathi:"I-"

"Yilento eniyenza Uma u Nonkanyiso engekho...?"

(This is what you do when Nonkanyiso is not here)

I looked up only to find my fuming Mother

Me:"Ma...."

Ma:"Ma yamasimba..!!! What are you two doing"

Me:"Mom please hear me out"

Ma:"Khuluma"

(Talk)

Me:"I... I... Ma... This is not what you're thinking"

Ma:"What am I thinking...?"

Me: (Sighed) "Ma..."

Ma:"You better tell Nonkanyiso this before I do nx"

Me:"Kodwa Ma...."

(But Mom...)

Ma:"No Nqabayomzi" turning to Anathi "You're so beautiful but I don't know why you could do this to Your sister, Nondindwa ndini"

She said that walking out

Advocate's Perspectives

Me: (Giggling) "Oh Ma"

NMom: "Really, your job suits you...."

Me: "Thank you"

NMom: "How was your first day at work...?"

Me: "I really enjoyed myself Ma"

Advertisement

I was born for that job"

NMom: "I see, Does Nqaba know about your job...?"

Me: (Sighed) "No he doesn't.... Ma Nqaba no longer cares about me. If it's not the twins it's his Job, I'm tired"

NMom:"Patient.... Be Patient that's the struggle of Marriage but I hope he will talk to you"

Me:"About...?"

NMom:"I would like to tell you but it's not my place to tell you my daughter, but I want you know that I will always be there for you"

Me:"Thank you"

NMom:"It's Ohk.... "

Me:"Let me get going before it becomes too dark outside"

NMom:"Ohk my daughter"

Me:"Hellows"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart"

Me:"How was work...?"

Nqaba:"It was fine"

Me:"Ohk... Anathi how are you...?"

Anathi:"I'm fine Sisi"

Me:"Oh Ohk Uhmhm Kamvalam is Coming Tommorow evening"

Anathi:"Really...?"

Me:"Yes, since you haven't meet her... You will officially do "

Anathi:"I can't wait"

Me:"Oh Ummm... Let me go bath my babies before they sleep"

Nqaba:"Can I help you...?"

Me:"Uhmhhh Yeah"

.

.

.

.

Me:"You cooked...?"

Anathi:"No... Uhmhhh Nqaba did"

Me:"Nqaba has never cooked"

Nqaba: (Clear throat) "Uhhh actually I did"

Me:"You did...?"

Nqaba:"Yes, since you were Bathing I thought I should just cook"

Me:"But what's wrong with Anathi...? She could have cooked"

Nqaba:"Anathi is not feeling good"

Me:"Anathi I thought you were Fine.."

Anathi: "Uhhmm (Clear throat) I was but now... I... Uhm not"

Me:"Oh... Ohk"

Anathi:"I should go and sleep"

Me:"Goodnight"

Anathi:"Night"

She walked upstairs

Me:"Anathi is not Ohk"

Nqaba:"Oh Really Why are you saying so....?"

Me:"I can see her, she's not Ohk"

Nqaba:"Yeah maybe it's not something big"

Me:"I hope so"

Me:"Good morning"

Anathi:"Goodmorning"

Me:"Let me go set the table"

I set the table as they settled around. I dished out for them

Anathi:"Uhm... I'm.. I..."

Me:"What is wrong?"

Anathi:"I-"

She immediately ran upstairs followed by Nqaba. They came together

Me:"What's wrong...?"

Anathi:"It's Nothing, I will be fine"

Me:"Anathi umithi...?"

Anathi:"No Sisi I'm not"

Me:"Are you sure...?"

Anathi:"Yes"

Me:"Ohk"

.

.

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Me:"Oh Kamvalam"

Kamva: (Hugging me) "Sis, how are you...?"

Me:"I'm fine, look at you... You are glowing"

Kamva:"It's Love, undiphethe kahl'uDali"

Me:"I see.... Ummm Here is Anathi your sister"

Anathi: (Smiling) "Nice to meet you, I couldn't wait"

Kamva: "I wish I could say the same"

Me:"Kamvalam"

Kamva:"Let me be Advocate haw..."

Anathi:"Uhm... I will be in my room"

Me:"Ohk sis"

She walked upstairs

Kamva:"I don't like her"

Me:"Kamva...."

Kamva:"Aaay I don't"

Me: (Giggling) "How is it at the palace...?"

Kamva:"It's Good but... Lento yesithembu"

Me:"Oh Zweli is Still married to Palesa...?"

Kamva:"Yes, he's still married to her"

Me:"How do you feel about that...?"

Kamva:"I love him Advocate, so I won't lose him because of that"

Me:"I understand sis"

*

*

*

Kamva:"This food is so delicious"

Me:"I Cooked"

Kamva:"I know you Mtase"

Nqaba:"Uhmhhh I'm going to sleep"

Kamva:"It's early"

Nqaba:"Uhmhhh yeah but I'm tired"

Me:"Should I go up with you...?"

Nqaba:"Yeah let's go"

He smashed his cold minty lips on mine as I responded. God I missed his lips and Him. He undressed me as I undressed him either"

Me:"Mmmh N... Nqaba"

He brushed my clit and I held his Dick with My hand.... He slowly positioned himself as he entered me trusting in

Nqaba:"Oh Fuckkk..!!!!"

Me:"Mmmh Nqaba....!!!!"

He went on faster as I was moving my hip to the sides..... He trusted in so deep We both came as moans and groans escaped our mouth

Nqaba:"Aaaahh Anathi"

I froze to that sound as I pushed him back

Nqaba:"Sweetheart...."

I quickly turned to the other side

Me:"Tell me that my ears are deceiving me Nqaba"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart...."

Me: (Tears streamed down my cheeks) "You have been cheating on me Nqaba.... With my Sister am I wrong...?"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart I'm sorry"

Me: (Sobs escaped from my mouth) "Oh God Nqaba how could you....?"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart...."

Me:"I trusted you Nqabayomzi I trusted you"

Nqaba:"I'm Sorry Sweetheart"

Me:"How long...?"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart....."

Me:"For how long Nqaba...?"

Nqaba:"It's been five months"

Me: (Sniffs) "Oh Nqaba...."

Nqaba:"I'm Sorry Sweetheart..."

Me: (Wiping My tears with the back of my hand) "Why.... What am I lacking...? Is it because I'm a Burren...?"

Nqaba:"No Sweetheart I.... I'm sorry"

Me:"Why.... please answer me why....?"

Nqaba:"I love her"

Another sob escaped my mouth..... Hearing him saying that broke me

'He loves her'

'He's inlove with my sister'

24

Me:"What.. what are you trying to say Nqaba....?"

Nqaba: (Looking Down) "I'm sorry Advocate"

Never in my life I have ever felt betrayed like this. Yes i understood Kamva's situation but this here... This here is an understatement. How can they do me like this I mean I trusted them

Me: (Sniffs) "You don't love me anymore Nqaba"

Nqaba:"I do sweetheart trust me I do"

Me:"Then why.... Why did you sleep with her...? Why did you cheat..."

Nqaba:"Sweetheart I'm sorry"

I got undercovers and slept. Thinking about this whole thing make me question my love for him.... God knows how much I want to stay in this marriage but I can't... I can't stay where I feel unloved, I can't stay where I feel betrayed

.

.

.

I woke up very early as I packed my bags I packed Everything that belongs to me

Nqaba:"Sweetheart what are you doing...?"

Me:"Can't you see Nqaba...? I want to give you some space with your girlfriend"

Nqaba:"My Wife...."

Me:"Now he remembers that he's married Mnx"

Nqaba:"Please don't leave me"

Me:"Ngiyeke Nqabayomzi"

I said that Pulling my bags downstairs finding my sister's there

Kamva:"Haw What's wrong Advocate"

"Sweetheart please" said Nqaba coming down the stairs

Me:"Let me be Nqaba, since you are Inlove with her I want to let you too be"

Anathi Swallowed hard

Nqaba:"I'm sorry... Don't leave me"

Me:"Mxn"

I walked back upstairs to get my kids as I went downstairs with them

Nqaba:"You can't leave with my kids"

Me:"You will make another kid"

I said that heading to the door

Me: (Sobbing) "Mama I trusted them"

Mom:"I'm Sorry my daughter don't cry"

Me:"It's hard Mom... It's hard"

Mom:"We're going to Church Tommorow, you have to fulfill your gift"

Me: (Sniffs) "Mom...."

Mom:"It's going to be hard but.... Have faith in God"

"My daughter..." Said Dad coming in and I rushed to him leaning in for a hug

Me: (Sobbing) "Daddy...."

Dad:"Everything will be fine Baby Girl Shush"

Me:"Daddy I trusted them"

Dad:"God is with you and we're here too"

Me:"I can't believe this"

Dad:"We're here"

Anathi's Perspectives

I wronged her and I'm so ashamed of myself. I should have not sleep with Nqaba but the first time he kissed me I felt so different that I couldn't hold myself. I'm inlove with him, I'm inlove with my sister's husband

Dad:"How could you do something like this Anathi...?"

Me: (Sniff) "I'm sorry Dad... I'm sorry"

Dad:"Your sister let you in her house and this is how you repay Her...?"

I slide down as tears found its way down my cheeks. I betrayed her

Advertisement

she's been nothing but a good sister but I do this to her

Me:"Dad...."

Dad:"Nqaba is old Anathi, you are 19 and he's 28 what's that....?"

Me: (A sob escaped my mouth) "I love him Dad... I tried to hold myself"

Dad:"You Should have tried harder Marrn. Look what you have done"

Me:"Das Please forgive me"

Das:"You humiliated this family but you don't have to apologize to me.... It's Advocate that you have wronged"

Me: (Sobbs) "Dad... I'm so so sorry"

Dad:"Your brother is coming tomorrow"

He said that as he walked away Leaving me in the tile sobbing
until I felt hands around me

Mom:"Shhhhhhhh"

Me: (Sobbing) "Mom I'm sorry"

Mom:"Stop Crying you will stress the baby"

Me: (Sniff) "I... I'm such a disappointment"

Mom:"What you did is totally wrong but what's done is done"

Samuel:"Anathi how could you...?"

Me:"Bhuti...."

Samuel:"Bhuti Bhuti Yokunuka, why did you betray your sister like that"

Me:"Bhuti you don't understand it was a moment of weakness"

Samuel:"For Five months Anathi Five months"

Me: (I looked down) "I felt inlove with him"

Samuel:"You are joking right...?"

Me:"No I'm not...."

Samuel:"Wow... Just Wow..."

Nqaba's Perspectives

Dad:"You have to pay Lobolo for her"

Me:"Baba.."

Dad:"I know you have humiliated us but No Child of the Mabaso will be born out of wedlock"

Me:"Ohk Baba"

Dad:"I will call your Uncles"

Me:"Ohk Baba"

Dad:"You have to get married as soon as possible"

Me:"Like when...?"

Dad:"In three Months"

Me:"Ohk... Let me go"

.

.

.

.

Anathi:"I'm such a humiliation Nqaba"

Me: (Sighed) "Same here but... It's love"

Anathi:"Is it Love...?"

Me:"Yes It's love, they are going to pay Lobola this weekend"

Anathi:"I'm so scared Nqaba"

Me:"Don't be... You will stress my baby"

Anathi: (Giggling) "Ohk..."

Anathi's Perspectives

NMom:"How are you my daughter...?"

Me:"I'm fine Ma you.?"

NMom:"I'm good too well you're my daughter in law Right...?"

Me:"Ma where is this going...?"

NMom:"I want you to know that... I like you just because you're carrying my grandchild but I don't like you as my daughter in law"

Me:"Ma I-"

NMom:"Don't call me that, You betrayed your sister such a disappointment "

Me:"I Love Nqaba"

NMom:"Oh Shut up.... I don't know what my son saw in you, But My daughter In law is only Nonkanyiso..."

Me:"But I-"

NMom:"You can never build happiness on another Woman's tears my daughter... Trust me"

***** Two Months Later*****

25

Anathi's Perspectives

Me: "Look how huge I am"

Nqaba: "Come on baby you are Four Months Pregnant"

Me: (Tears streamed down my cheeks) "I'm Fat Nqaba, I'm Fat"

Nqaba: "And you look so beautiful My Love Stop Stressing my Baby"

Me: "I'm hungry"

Nqaba: "But you just ate"

Me: (Sniffs) "Are you saying that I'm fat...?"

Nqaba:"No... No... Baby I didn't say that my love"

Me:"But you j-"

Nqaba:"Look... I will get you some food Ohk...?"

Me:"Ohk Baby"

I was with My Cousins... Buhle and Clara with My wedding planner Kaybee. As much as I'm sad about this betrayal.... I'm glad I will be marrying the love of my life

Kaybee:"You will look fabulous with this dress On"

Me:"I'm going to look like a pig In my own wedding"

Buhle:"You're going to be fine Relax"

Me:"Stop lying to me Buhle... I'm fat look at me"

Buhle:"And beautiful too so Stop Crying"

Me:"Fine... Fine"

Advocate's Perspectives

Mom:"How are you Advocate...?"

Me:"I'm fine Ma Stop stressing about me"

Mom: "Snegugu and Alwande are growing so fast"

Me: (Giggling) "I noticed, And I can't wait to deliver this one here"

Mom: "It's Going to Be boy"

Me: "What...?"

Mom: (Chuckling) "I can feel it Advocate, it's going to be a boy"

Me: "We will see about that"

"Family..."

We looked up only to find Adrian looking so good

Me: "Bhuti...."

Adrian:"It's been long hey how are you...?"

Me:"I'm good"

Adrian:"You can tell me the thruth You know..."

Me:"I'm feeling like my heart has been ripped off"

Adrian:"I know the feeling but be strong sis, everything will be fine"

Me:"Yes I hope so"

Adrian: "I know it will"

Me:"Where is Olivia...?"

Adrian: (Sighed) "Things are so bad sis"

Me:"Want to talk about it....?"

Adrian:"No"

Me:"Maybe some other time "

Adrian:"Yeah some other time"

Narrated

The sun was shining up bright as everyone was so happy about this day.... Finally it was the day Mr and future Mrs Mabaso the second are going to tie the knot.

Phumla:"You look so beautiful"

Anathi:"With my big Belly...?"

Phumla: (Smile) "Yes, You look beautiful and you're not that big"

Anathi:"Don't lie to me Mother"

Phumla:"But I'm telling the truth

Advertisement

let's get you ready we don't want to keep the Groom waiting"

Anathi:"Ohk Mother"

Nqoba:"How do you feel Man...?"

Nqaba:"I don't know man, I wish Advocate was here"

Nqoba:"What do you expect Nqaba.... The Girl is heartbroken"

Nqaba:"I know but... I just wanted her by my side Man"

Nqoba:"We don't always get what we want right...?"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "I guess... let's get ready"

The Press was here.... Wanting to see the big day about the business tycoon that is about to tie the knot

Nqaba was standing just there at the altar with his White Suite looking so glamorous.

Nqoba:"Ain't you scared...?"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Well a little"

Nqaba:"I-"

'I found love...

For me

Darling just five right in

Follow my lead

I found a girl

Beautiful and sweet

I never knew you were that someone

Waiting for me...."

Anathi was walking through the isle with Her father by her side... He handed her to Nqaba

Nqaba:"You look beautiful..."

Anathi:"Thank you, you look so handsome"

Pastor:"Father in the name of Jesus bless this day as it's a special day to this lovely couple amen"

Everyone:"Amen"

Pastor:"Is there anyone who would want to stop this wedding of there is no one we shall continue"

Five minutes passed and no one came by

Pastor:"Thank you, Uhm... Nqaba Mabaso do you take Anathi Ngcobo as your lawfully wedded Wife... In sickness and in health. In poverty and in wealth.... Until death do you apart"

Nqaba:"I... (Sighed) I do"

Pastor:"Do you Anathi Ngcobo take Nqaba Mabaso as your lawfully wedded Husband... In sickness and in health. In poverty and in wealth. Until death do you apart"

Anathi:"I do"

Pastor:"Can you now say your vows"

Nqaba:"Anathi... Muhlezana wam. I know we started all this in a wrong way but whatever it is, I don't regret being with you. I loved you the first time I set my eyes on you. I know I shouldn't but I couldn't help it. With this ring.... I promise you to love you till death. Be with you through darkness and Light I love you"

Anathi:"It felt so right even though it was wrong. I didn't want to be with you but my heart did. Sthandwa Sam you gave me nothing but love. I know I betrayed my sister but it's you I want and it's you will get. With this ring... I promise to be there, in hardships and Every Storm. Each and every step I will be here... I love you"

Pastor:"I now pronounce you husband and wife you may kiss the bride"

Nqaba took a step forward as he leaned over for a kiss

Advocate's Perspectives

I was watching Television.... Nqaba and Anathi's wedding. They looked so good together that I cannot believe they did this to me. I was brushing my big belly as I took my phone dialing my lawyers number

Lawyer:"How are you Mrs Mabaso..?"

Me: (Sniffing) "I'm Fine, how far are you with the divorce papers...?"

Lawyer:"I'm done"

Me: (Sniffs) "Can you please send them to this address
*****"

Lawyer:"I will do"

Me:"Thank you"

Adrian:"Little sis...."

Me:"Bhuti...?"

Adrian: (Sighed) "I know it's hard but it is what it is"

Me:"I will have to raise my Children without their father"

Adrian:"Sis you can't keep Nqaba from his Children more
especially to the unborn one... He need his Father"

26

Mom:"Advocate are you Ohk...?"

Me: (Sighed) "I'm five Mom, where are my Kids...?"

Mom:"They are downstairs with your Father,they just finished eating"

Me:"Oh Ohk Uhmhm let me take a bath"

Mom:"You will find me downstairs"

Me:"Ohk Mom"

Life sometimes it's so hard... I've never imagined myself in this situation and I have never felt so left out. I'm Broken and so Devastated. The Thought of Betrayal ruined me

I walked Downstairs only to find the Mabaso family.

Me:"Sanbonani"

NUncle:"Sawubona weNdodakazi"

Me:"Uhmhm Can we help you....?"

NUncle:"We are here to fetch you"

Dad:"What...? Don't you dare say that here, my daughter is not going anywhere"

NUncle:"Unfortunately we're here to fetch Nonkanyiso, she's our Daughter-in-law"

Me:"With all due respect Baba I'm not going anywhere"

NUncle:"You have no choice.... You are one of us Nonkanyiso. We have to leave"

Me: "We're getting a divorce Sino Nqaba"

NUncle: "Mr Johnson

you know the Consequences of all this... The Mabaso ancestors won't be happy"

Dad: (Sighed) "My daughter I...-"

Me: (A tear dropped) "Dad no... Please Don't"

Dad: "I'm sorry... "

Me: "Baba I'm begging you don't send me back there"

Dad: (A tear dropped from his eye) "I'm sorry my daughter, but we all know the power of the ancestors"

Me: (Sniffs) "I understand Dad"

I said as I walked over to my bedroom. I packed my bags.... All of my things as I walked Downstairs

Me:"We may leave"

Dad:"I'm sorry Advocate"

I walked over to him and gave him a tight hug

Me:"It's Ohk Dad... Say goodbye to mom I will come and see Her"

Dad:"Ohk baby"

NUncle:"We bought uMakoti ekhaya"

Nqaba's Mom Ululate as she gave me a hug

NMom:"You are pregnant...?"

Me:"Yes Ma I'm pregnant"

NMom:"Where are my two Rascals...?"

Me: (Smile) "They are in the Car since we will be driving to Johannesburg"

NMom:"Oh How was KwaZulu Natal...?"

Me: (Giggling) "Ma we're still in KZN"

NMom:"You are leaving that's why I'm saying that"

Me:"Ohk... It was so peaceful I enjoyed staying there"

NMom:"How do you feel....?"

Me:"About...?"

NMom: (Sighed) "Sharing a man, with your Sister...
Isithembu...?"

Me:"I don't know how to feel..."

NMom:"I know the feeling"

Me:"Why did they fetch me Ma...I didn't want anything to do
with Nqaba"

NMom:"It's tradition... You are no longer a Ngcobo but you are
Mabaso soyou belong here"

Me: (Sighed) "I don't want anything to do with the Mabaso Ma"

NMom:"It's not your Choice lapho Mntanam"

Me:"It's hard... How will I live?"

NMom:"Be Patient My daughter "

Me: "I will try Ma... I will try"

NMom:"Let's go and make tea before We travel to Johannesburg"

Me:"You're going too...?"

NMom:"Siyakuphekelela Mtanam"

Me:"Oh Ohk"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart..."

He was about to touch me but I flinch

Me:"Don't touch me Nqaba"

I settled down the Couch

Nqaba:"Baba.... Ma"

NDad:"What you did is not so on Nqaba, What kind of a man are you...?"

Nqaba:"Baba i-"

NDad:"You humiliated the Mabaso family Maan"

Nqaba:"NgiyaQolisa Baba"

NDad:"Silethe UNonkanyiso"

Nqaba:"She's staying...?"

He said as his eyes are fixed on me

NDad:"Yes, and treat her well "

Nqaba:"I will Baba"

NDad:"We are leaving"

NMom:"Here are your Kids Nonkanyiso we're leaving"

She said that handing me my babies... I took Snegugu as I couldn't hold them both and placed Alwande on the couch

Me:"Go well Ma"

I walked Downstairs finding the two Love birds Cuddling. Nqaba didn't even notice my Baby Bump but I don't really care

Me:"Good evening"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart can we talk..."

Me:"About what Nqaba...?"

He looked up to me narrowing his eyes

Nqaba:"Please"

Me: (Sighed) "Fine"

I took a sit next to him

Nqaba:"Sweetheart... I know that I have failed you but please don't shut me out"

Me:"What is it that you want from me Nqaba...?"

Nqaba:"Your trust and Love Sweetheart"

Me: (Sarcastic Laugh) "Oh really...? Wow"

Nqaba:"I need you"

Me:"You have a wife Nqabayomzi.... You don't need me"

Nqaba:"But you're also my wife"

Me:"I lost that title when you decided to Cheat"

Anathi:"Sisi.... I'm sorry"

I fixed my eyes to her... God knows how I want to struggle her to death. Such a hypocrite

Me:"What Anathi...? You're enjoying my husband's dick right....?"

Anathi:"I.... I.... Sisi I didn't Mean to do all this"

Me:"And yet you did.... You did Anathi"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart....."

Me:"Futsek Wena Nqaba marrn Arrg"

I said that heading back upstairs

Me:"..... Thank you Father Thank you Lord"

I just finished Praying as I walked over to my bed to sleep. In the middle of the night I felt Cold hand on my waist and I flinched a little

Nqaba:"I'm... I... I'm sorry"

Me:"What do you want Nqaba...?"

Nqaba:"I want you"

Me:"Please Lea me alone"

His hand traveled to my Stomach

Nqaba:"You are Pregnant...?"

Me:"Nqaba...."

Nqaba:"I thought the Doctor s-"

Me:"Nqaba leave..!!! Leave me the hell Alone.!!!"

Nqaba:"Sweethea-"

Me: "GET OUT...!!!!"

Weeks and Months went by... I was 8 Months Pregnant. I had my own space and I didn't talk to anyone at that Matter. I distanced myself from Nqaba and his Wife. This Polygamy thins is totally not for me.

Me:"Goodmorning"

Them all:"Goodmorning"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart...."

I stopped on my tracks

Nqaba:"You're killing me Sweetheart please stop ignoring me"

Me:"Mnx"

I said as i walked over to my room... This has been my daily basis. Snegugu and Alwande are visiting Nqaba's Mom

.
. .
. .
. .

[I was walking down the hallway as I heard little cried. I stopped and took a look. There she was Anathi holding her crying baby as tears streamed down her cheeks

Me:"Anathi what's wrong...?"

Anathi:"He's not waking up Sisi"

Me:"But she's crying"

Anathi:"She's not waking up she's not...."

Me:"Anathi uyalila"

Anathi:"She's not Waking up"

'She need your help'

That Voice again.....

'She need your help'

'She need your help'

'She need your help']

I quickly woke up Breathing heavily.... What's wrong...?

Nqaba's Perspectives

We were asleep as I heard Anathi's screams

Me:"Baby.... Baby what's wrong...?"

Anathi:"Ahhh Ashu N... Nqaba"

Me:"Baby...."

I stood up as I fixed myself and her too

Me:"Baby are you fine"

Anathi:"Uhhh I think my water just broke"

Me:"What....?"

Anathi:"Ohhh Nqaba get us to hospital damnit...!!!!"

I was holding her Hand as she was screaming her lungs out

Dr:"I will count down to 3 and you push Ohk...?"

Anathi:"Mmmm Y... Yes"

Dr:"One.... Two..... Three Push"

Anathi:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"

Dr:"One.... Two.... Three Push"

Anathi:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"

Dr:"One more time One More time"

Anathi:"Oh God"

Dr:"One..... Two..... Three Push"

Anathi:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"

Dr:"It's a girl"

Wow... I wanted a baby boy but It's fine

Me:"Doctor why angakhali....?"

Dr:"Mr...."

Me:"Doctor why she's not Crying"

The Doctor just rushed out with the baby leaving me in tears

Anathi:"Where's my baby Nqaba...?"

27

Nqaba's Perspectives

Anathi: (Sobbing) "Nqaba I want my baby"

I felt so helpless.... What can I do to make them feel better...?
What did I do to deserve this all. I mean... I admit I hurt a lot of
people but I have never imagined myself losing a baby.

Me:"Bab-"

Anathi:"NQABA JUST TELL ME... WHERE'S MY BABY....!!!?"

Me:"I-"

Just then a Doctor got in rushing up to us

Me:"Doctor where's my baby....? How is she...?"

Dr:"It's hard, you need to pray because... I don't know what to say..."

Me:"She's going to live right...? Right Doctor...?"

Dr:"As I said... It's hard, just Pray"

He got out. I sighed as I sat down looking so defeated. I failed her, I failed my family. I should have Protected them but I caused all the pain.... With nothing but Stress

Just then Advocate came by looking so faustrated

Me:"Sweetheart...."

Advocate:"Where is she....?"

Me: "Who told you that t-"

Advocate:"Nqaba I don't have time... Where is she...?"

Me: (Sighed) "She's at her ward"

She just to Anathi's Ward as I followed behind her

Advocate:"Anathi...."

Anathi: (Sniffs) "She didn't cry Sisi.... She didn't"

Advocate:"She's going to be Alright Stop crying"

Anathi:"I didn't Protect her, I didn't Sisi I didn't"

Advocate:"Where is she..?."

Me: (Sighed) "I will show you her Ward"

Advocate's Perspectives

I got in the ward as my eyes found it way around looking at the poor little baby that I was connected with small pipes. She's so beautiful just like her Mother and she took a lot from his Father.... Nqaba. A tear dropped as the thought of them In bed Making this little Girl.... Not considering how I will feel.

Me:"Thanks Nqaba you can leave"

Nqaba:"Are you sure....?"

Me:"Yes, I'm sure"

He got out as I took a step to this little one. I glared at her and Started Praying. Nometter what her parents did to me.... She's still innocent. She's just an innocent that doesn't know anything, so cute and so fragile

The Machines Started Beebing as the Doctors made their way in

Dr:"Miss can you please step outside"

Me:"What do you mean...? I.... Is she Ohk...?"

Dr:"Miss Please...."

"What's wrong...? What's happening with my baby...?"said Nqaba as she stepped inside the ward

Dr:"Can you please Leave"

Me:"Can i-"

Dr:"Ma'am Please"

I took a deep breath and I stepped outside followed by Nqaba

Nqaba:"What did you do to her...?"

Me:"What....?"

Nqaba:"You wanted to kill my baby Advocate...!!!!"

My world immediately Shattered. I knew this day would come but I have never thought it will come this soon.

Me:"Nqaba...."

Nqaba:"What have I done to you Advocate....? If my Child Dies.. there will be hell to pay"

Me:"Nqaba I didn't try to kill him"

Nqaba:"You are disgusting"

He said that Walking over to Anathi's room and I followed behind

Anathi:"What is wrong with my baby Nqaba...?"

Nqaba took a look at me then at Anathi.

Nqaba:"Don't stress Baby"

I wiped my tears as my made my way out. My Wedding is definitely Crumbling

Nqaba's Perspectives

Anathi: "Baby What's wrong...?"

Me: (Smile) "Don't stress Busisekile will be fine"

Anathi: "Busisekile....?"

Me: "Yes

Advertisement

she's Blessed... Therefore she is our Blessings"

Anathi: "I'm s-"

The Doctor made his way in

Anathi:"Doctor how is My baby...?"

Dr: (Sighed) "She's awake b-"

Me: (Excited) "Really....?"

Dr:"Uhmhm Yeah but (Sighed) She's is diagnosed with a Disorder"

Me:"A Disorder...?"

Dr:"Yes, Down Syndrome though she's fine"

Me:"Are there any effect with this Disorder...?"

Dr:"Yes, she might not hear Properly.... And her boy shape will not be normal"

Me: (Sighed) "Oh"

Dr:"Yes, Her and the Mother will be discharged when the week ends, I need to examine them"

Me:"Thank you Doctor"

The Doctor walked out as I took a sit next to Anathi's bed

Anathi:"Will she be ugly...?"

Me:"Baby...."

Anathi:"Are you still going to love her like you were before Nqaba"

Me: (Sighed) "Baby... She's My Daughter and I love her"

Anathi:"Really"

Me: "Yes"

Anathi:"I love Nqabayomzi"

That reminded me of Advocate... Our Moments were we used to create Memories Together. We're been together for 6 years and I know a lot about her more than myself.... But Nowadays she has changed. She's Nolonger the Advocate I felt inlove with I can't believe she tried to kill my Daughter

"NQABA...!!!" I came back to Earth

Me:"Huh...?"

Anathi:"I've been calling you for the past Eight minutes are you Ohk...?"

Me:"I'm fine"

Anathi: (Sighed) "It's Advocate right...?"

Me:"Yes...."

Anathi:"What's wrong....?"

Me:"She tried to Kill Busisekile"

Anathi:"What....?"

Me:"Yes"

Advocate's Perspectives

The Week went by and in that week... There was no sign of Nqaba. Though I'm still mad and sad that he doesn't want anything to do with me.... Thinking I tried to kill her baby, I mean who does that...?

The Door opened as the Couple made its way with their Kid

Anathi: (In a Cold Voice) "Hello"

Me:"Oh Hey Mtase can I see her...?"

I said as I took a step towards then but she stepped back.
(Sighed) I guess she also thinks I'm going to Kill her child

Me:"Anathi...."

Anathi:"What Advocate What....? Isn't it enough that you tried to kill my baby now you want to finish her off...!!"

Me:"Sis I would never do that"

Anathi:"Mina Nqaba I won't stay with this thing here, I'd rather move back home"

Nqaba:"No baby you can't"

Anathi:"Uthi I can't....? I'm not staying with this Murder"

Nqaba:"Fine.... (Sighed) Advocate... I think you should move out"

Me:"What....?"

Nqaba:"Yes, Uhmm u don't want to stress my baby girl here"

Me: (Tears streamed down my cheeks) "Nqaba.... What happened to you...?"

Nqaba: (Looking Down) "I guess life happened"

He said that Walking upstairs as he came back with my luggage

Nqaba:"I still love you Advocate"

28

Me: (Sobbing) "What did I do to deserve this all Ma"

I said as I laid my head on my Mom's Chest

Ma: (Sighed) " Oh My baby..."

Me:"It hurts Mom... It hurts so bad, I can't believe he kicked me out"

Ma:"I'm sorry Baby... Go to Church you will be fine"

Me:"I... I need to call my lawyer"

I said that wiping my tears as I took my phone

Ma:"Why are you calling your lawyer Advocate...?"

Me: (Sniffs) "I want to draw up the Divorce papers"

Ma:"Are you sure....?"

Me:"Yes, there's nothing left for me in that Marriage"

Ma:"Whatever choice you will take my daughter... I will be there with you"

Me: (Smile) "Thank you Mother"

Ma:"We're leaving on the weekend"

Me:"You are leaving...?"

Ma:"Yes, we have a conference in Capetown.... Since your father is already in Capetown.., I have to fly there but we will be back soon enough"

Me:"Oh it's fine, I have to go to sleep"

Ma:"Goodnight Baby"

Me:"Goodnight Mom"

I layed on top of the couch looking at the ceiling as tears made their way down my cheeks. I wiped them but they kept on falling and falling over and over again.

A call came through and I answered without looking at the call screen

"Sweetheart...."

Hearing his voice made me so weak.... I wish he can be that man, that man I felt inlove with. Not this burstad he has turned to be

Me:"Ufunani...?"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Sweetheart please hear me Out"

Me:"You have shown me your true Colours. I don't want anything to do with you "

Nqaba:"Please listen...."

Me: (Sniffs) "I curse the day I felt inlove with you.... I hate you Nqaba"

I immediately hung up as I felt a hand wiping out my tears

I looked up only to find some guy maybe in his late twenties

Me:"Wh.... What are you doing here

...? Who are you...?"

Guy:"I am Nkazimulo... Nkazimulo Sililo"

Me:"What are you doing here....?"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I came to Mother Johnson, she was my Mother's Friend"

Me:"Was....?"

Zimulo:"Yes, My Mother died"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Zimulo:"Uhhh... Look I have to go"

Honestly speaking I felt safe when he's around. I have known him for like Five minutes but he's already my Safest place

Me:"Oh Yeah Goodbye... I will tell Mom that you came"

Zimulo:"Thank you"

Me:"Mom a guy Called Nkazimulo was here"

Ma:"Nkazimulo Sililo...?"

Me:"Yes, Uhmmm he said he wanted to see you"

Ma:"Oh Uhmm Maybe he will Come by tomorrow"

Me:"Who is he...?"

Ma:"Who is Who...? Nkazimulo..?"

Me:"Yes (Settling down the table) Who is he...?"

Ma: (Smiling) "He's my late friend's Son.... I met his Mother when he was only Ten doing grade Five"

Me:"Oh.... "

Ma:"Yes

Advertisement

but his Mother died on a car accident"

Me:"That must have been overwhelming hey"

Ma:"Yes it was... More especially to Nthabeleng, they were Friends since Bonolo came this side"

Me:"Huh...?"

Ma:"Let's Leave all that"

Me:"But Ma, I'm still asking some questions"

Ma:"No my baby, I will tell you some other time Ohk...?"

Me:"Ohk Mom"

Me:"Oh Hy... Uhmm Come In"

Zimulo:"Thank you". He said that Walking in... This guy is hot

Me:"Uhmhm I... Mom is still taking a bath"

Zimulo:"Oh I Will wait then"

Me:"Can I get you something...? Uhmhm anything"

Zimulo:"Just water Will be fine"

Me:"Water it is then"

*

*

*

Zimulo:"How far are you...?"

Me:"It's my Ninth Month "

Zimulo:"Oh where's the Baby Daddy....?"

Me:"Uhhmm I... Let's rather not talk about him"

Zimulo:"I understand".

"Nkazimulo Mfana wam" Said Mom as she made her way downstairs. My Mom is Beautiful.... She's that strict Coloured but a church lady.

Zimulo:"Ma... How are you....?"

Ma:"I'm fine My son, Let me make some tea"

Me:"Relax Mom I will do it"

Ma:"No... Umithi"

Me:"Not disable... Come'on I can take it"

Ma: (Sighed) "Ohk My daughter"

Zimulo:"Thank you for iDinner, it was mouthwatering"

Ma:"That's my baby, she's good at Cooking"

Zimulo:"I must admit... She's impressive"

Me:"Uhhh... It's a pleasure"

Ma: (Yawning) "Uhhh let me go to sleep, Advocate you will show him out"

Me:"Yeah mom I Will... Goodnight"

Ma:"Goodnight"

She said as she made her way upstairs

Me:"Uhm let me show you out"

Zimulo:"Are you kicking me out...?"

Me:"Uhhh I want to go and sleep"

Zimulo:"Can I take you out for dinner...?"

Me: (Chuckling) "I'm fat, I don't want to go to any restaurant"

Zimulo:"But you look fine to me"

Me:"No..."

Zimulo:"Here's My number (Taking my phone from my hand)
Call me when you change your mind"

He handed me my phone as he walked out and I closed the door and slide down with a smile on my cute face.... No Advocate, Yekela amadoda. (Sighed) I'm not ready for any relationship not that he proposed. I picked myself up as I walked over to my bedroom

Ma:"I'm leaving Advocate are you going to be alright...?"

Me:"Yes Mom you can go. Greet Dad when you arrive there"

Ma: (Hugging me) "Call me When you need something Ohk...?"

Me:"I will"

She walked out as I walked over to take a nap... I felt a back pain as I tried to stand up but it was hard

Me:"Ouch"

I stood up as I felt a liquid... Oh God I took my phone dialing Nqaba's Number

"Mmmmmh Aaaah Baby Fasteeeeeeerrr"

A tear escaped my eye as I hunged up and dialed Zimulo's Number

Zimulo:"Hey"

Me:"It's Advocate"

Zimulo:"Changed your mind...?"

Me:"No.... Mmmh My water just Broke please help me"

Zimulo:"WHAT...?"

Me:"ZIMULO...!!!!"

Zimulo:"Uhmhhh I'm Coming hang on"

Dr:"You have to Push Mrs Mabaso"

Me:"Oh God"

Zimulo was there holding my hand

Dr:"One....Two....Three.... Push"

Me:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh....!!!!!"

Dr:"One.... Two.... Three..... Push...!!!!

Me:"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh...!!!!"

Dr:"One more time "

Me:"I can't"

Dr:"You have to Mrs Mabaso or the baby will die"

Me:"I...i-"

Zimulo:"Come'on Advocate Push"

Dr:"One.... Two..... Three..... Push....!!!!!"

Me:"Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah...!!!!!!!"

I pushed with all the energy that I had... I heard a little cry

Dr:"It's a boy"

I heard that.... I smiled so faintly as darkness took over... Tired

29

I woke up looking around the room and damn I was in pain but not that much. I spotted Nkazimulo walking in.

Zimulo: "Hey you... How are you....?"

Me: (Clear throat) "I'm fine, Ummm where's My Baby...?"

Zimulo: "Hes-"

"Look here's Mommy" Said the Doctor walking as he was imitating A baby sound handing him to me

Me: "Ummm I..."

Zimulo: "What's his name...?"

Me: "Mthobisi..."

Zimulo:"What a Great Name for a Prince...."

Doc:"Mrs Mabaso, you have to breastfeed him"

Me:"I.... I can't"

I said that handing Mthobisi to Zimulo as I looked the other side

Zimulo:"What do you mean by that...?"

Me:"I don't want him"

Zimulo:"Advocate you c-"

Me:"Shut up And leave Nkazimulo"

Zimulo:"I-"

Me:"LEAVE...!!!!"

Zimulo: (Surrendering) "Fine"

He was about to walk but I stopped him

Zimulo:"What.....?"

Me:"Take him with you"

Zimulo:"Intoni Advocate....?"

Me: (Tears streamed down my cheeks) "I don't want him
Zimulo... I don't want him"

Zimulo:"Doctor is this even possible...?"

Doc: (Sighed) "Yes, I'm afraid she has to see someone"

Zimulo:"What does that mean...?"

Doc:"She's suffering from Post Partum Depression"

Zimulo:"Does that mean she won't want her baby...?"

Doc:"Like I said, she has to see someone"

Zimulo:"Ohk Doctor"

I was listening to them, saying all that. Tears slowly streamed down my cheeks at the Thought of not wanting my Baby flashed up on my mind. I love babies but Why...? I Sniffs

Zimulo: (Sighed) "Everything will be fine Advocate"

My mom walked in as she attacked me with a hug and I held her tight

Me: (Sniffs) "Mom I can't"

Ma:"I'm here my baby I'm here"

Me:"I don't want my baby, I'm such a bad Mother Mom"

Ma:"No you're not. Look how good you were with the twins"

Me:"It's not the same Mom,I was supposed to love him but I'm a failure"

Ma:"Don't say that My daughter don't"

Me: (Sobbing)" I just want to die"

Ma: (Teary) "Baby stop saying that... You're hurting me"

Me:"Oh Mama I don't deserve to live.... This is not life"

Ma:"Shhh Sleep... Sleep"

I was holding on to my mother as my loud Sobbs filled up the Room. I'm a failure, I should have felt inlove with my son the moment I held him but it was different. I wished he was never here, that's how I feel

Ma:"Doctor when are you discharging them...?"

I was woken up by my Mother's voice...

Doc:"Tomorrow Morning Ma'am"

Ma:"Is she going to be fine...?"

Doc: (Sighed) "Sometimes it's hard to say but I suggest she sees someone because of her Depression"

Ma:"Thank you Doctor"

Doc:"It's Ohk ma'am"

The doctor said that Walking out

Me: (Low Voice) "Mama..."

Ma:"Baby.... Here's your Son"

I quickly faces her as she was holding Mthobisi

Ma:"Do you want to hold her"

Me: (Shaking my head No) "No (Hiccup)... Mom I don't want him"

Ma: (Sighed) "I understand

Me: (Tears streamed down my cheeks) "Mom.... (Hiccup) I want to go"

Ma: (Suprised) "What...?"

Me:"I want to go Mom, I need fresh air"

Ma:"What about Mthobisi...?"

I faced the other side as I closed my eyes

Me:"Angimfuni"

(I don't want him)

Ma: (Sighed) "Baby... I will support you Ohk...?"

Me: (Hiccup) "Thank you Mom"

Nqaba's Perspectives

I was asleep with Anathi next to me. I missed Advocate though I don't want Anathi to be sad. She's been through a lot these past few weeks.... Especially the effects of Busisekile

Me:"Morning"

I said that as I noticed her opening her eyes

Anathi: (Smiling) "Morning, you Good..?"

Me:"I'm good"

I stood up and fixed myself then walked downstairs finding My Mom

Me:"Oh Mama"

Mama:"Nqaba

Advertisement

How are you...?"

Me:"I'm good Ma you...?"

Mama:"I'm good... You look skinny where is Anathi...?"

Me:"Mom you used to call Advocate with her marital name, why can't you do the same to Anathi...?"

Mama:"That's the Problem... Anathi is Anathi and Advocate is Advocate. I only have One Daughter-in-law and that is Anathi"

Me: (Sighed) "What are you doing here...?"

Mama:"Jesus Christ,I came to get you. Advocate has given birth"

Me:"Oh"

I'm so ashamed I wasn't there for her, i kept on disappointing her all over again

Mama:"Oh...? She gave birth to a son. Not lonondindwa wakho nx"

Me:"Mom don't call my wife names"

Mama:"Kodwa it's the thruth, get Ready we're driving to KZN"

Ma:"Sanbonani ekhaya"

Mom said as we Walked in Through the door

MrsJ:"How are you...?"

Mama:"We're fine, Uhmm we're here to see Advocate and the baby"

MrsJ: (Sarcastic Laugh) "Oh now you know someone called Advocate..?"

Mama:"Mrs Johnson....-"

MrsJ:"For the damn Nine months you weren't here now you came to claim them...?"

Mama:"It's not like that Mrs Johnson i-"

MrsJ:"Who told you about Advocate..?"

Mama:"Uhm... i-"

MrsJ:"Who...?"

Mama:"Mzwakhe told us"

MrsJ:"Futsek Go and tell Mzwakhe that i said Futsek"

Me:"Ma i-"

MrsJ:"Hamban kwam Nina Hamban"

We just stood up as we walked out

Advocate's perspectives

Doc:"How are you my beautiful Patient"

Me: (Smile) "Hey Doctor"

Doc:"Today you are going home"

Me: (Sighed) "Huuuh at last"

Doc:"It's not that bad"

Me:"For you... It's not"

"My daughter, how are you doctor" said mom walking in

Me:"Mom"

Ma:"We're going home, so go change"

Doc:"I'll get the discharge papers Ready"

Me:"I'll be leaving this weekend"

Ma:"Ohk"

Me:"Yes"

Ma:"Your father is Coming with the Twins Tommorow

Me: (Smiling) "I missed them"

Ma: (Smile) "I bet you do"

Me:"I'm so tired"

Ma:"Go sleep Baby I will take care of Mthobisi"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk"

I walked up to my bedroom as I layed down closing my eyes

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I walked Downstairs and Mthobisi caught my eye. Mom was holding him with so many blankets around. I don't know why.... I need peace, peace for Good. I don't know why I have this Post Partum thing... I just wanted to bond with my son but I'm afraid. I'm so afraid. Tears streamed down my cheeks at the sight of my Mom playing with him, and shushing him. It should have been me.... His Mother but guess what...? I'm a bad Mother, I'm a failure.

I ran upstairs to my room. I want Peace, nothing but peace. I looked for a raizer until I found one then I fill the bath with water as I Stepped in.

I sighed as I sat down with tears streaming down my cheeks. It's better this way, I don't want life. I don't want to live. I'm tired

I started cutting myself

I Kept on having flashbacks from the day I was with my mom at the Village. That time she sold me... The life I lived.... The pain i experienced... The heartbreak.... Being a Failure

I saw the water changing to red as I felt dizzy a Minute by minute. I slide through the bath as my eyes forcefully close....
It's better this way

30

Narrated

Mrs Johnson felt uneasy.... She shouted Advocate's name but there was no response. She quickly went up and looked for her but she was nowhere to be found. She walked over to the bathroom as she Panicked to the sight of her daughter. Tears streamed down her cheeks as she dialed Zimulo's Number.

Zimulo left whatever he was doing driving off to the Johnson's Household

Zimulo:"What happened...?"

MrsJ: (Sniffs) "I... I don't know"

They were now driving to the Hospital as they attended Advocate.

After some few Minutes.... A Doctor approached them

MrsJ: "How's my daughter Doctor....? "

Doc: (Sighed) "She's fine but I must advise you.... She has to see someone"

MrsJ:"Yes I will look for Someone Doctor"

Doctor:"Yes Ma'am"

MrsJ:"When is she going to be discharged...?"

Doctor:"Tommorow, there's nothing wrong with her but she needs to talk to Someone that's all"

MrsJ: (Sighed) "Ohk Thanks Doctor"

Advocate's prospectives

I was laying down the hospital bed looking into space. I'm empty..!!! I feel empty.

The Door opened as Mom and Zimulo walked in

Ma:"Why....? Advocate Why...?"

Me:"I'm tired Mom... I'm tired"

Ma:"Did you think about your Children....? Us...? What about everyone that loves you..?"

I turned to the other side

Me:"You will all forget about me"

Ma:"Forgetting someone it's not that easy.... Please think about this all"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk Mom"

Ma:"I will give you two some space"

She said that walking out

Zimulo: (A tear escaped his eye) "Why...?"

Me:"I'm tired Nkazimulo... I'm tired"

Zimulo:"Why didn't you think about us...? Everyone that loves you...? Why are you selfish Advocate..!!!"

I looked away... I had no answer

Zimulo:"Advocate..."

Me:"I'm tired Nkazimulo ... I always think about what others will feel What about me....? Am I not supposed to be happy...?"

Zimulo:"I know but Suicide it's not a solution and it was never a Solution"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk..."

Zimulo:"Don't ever do that Ohk...?"

Me:"Yes"

Ma:"Are you Comfortable...?"

Me:"Yes I'm Comfortable Ma I'm not sick "

Ma:"I just want you to get better"

She said that handing me a Cup of Hot Chocolate

Ma:"How are You....?"

Me: (Lazy Smile) "I'm fine Mom"

Ma:"Try again... How are you...?"

Me:"I feel empty Mom... I'm empty"

Ma:"You will be fine My daughter don't be hard on yourself"

Me:"Ohk"

Ma:"Your Dad is on his way here... He's so worried"

Me: (Giggling) "I feel Bad"

Ma:"Nonsense"

Me:"Daddy"

I said that hugging him do tight

Dad:"My Baby...."

Me:"I missed you Dad"

Dad:"I missed you too Baby Are you Ohk...?"

Me:"I'm not Dad, I feel lost"

Dad:"You will be fine I promise"

Me:"Where are my babies...? I missed them"

Dad:"They are asleep My daughter

Advertisement

but come see them"

Me:"They Are Growing Up so fast Wow"

Das:"Yes they are"

"Dinner is ready..!!!" Shouted Mom

Us:"We're coming...!!!"

Anathi's Perspectives

Me:"Nqaba where are you Coming from...?"

Nqaba:"From a meeting Anathi"

Me:"Why did you ignore my Calls the Whole Day...? Nqaba are you cheating on me"

Nqaba:"Aaay Anathi Stop being Insecure"

Me:"Oh When you stay Out Until 23:00 you're referring me as an insecure Wife"

Nqaba:"Arrg you know what...? I don't have time for this"

He said that making his way upstairs

Me:"YeWena Nqaba Come here...!!!"

It's been Two Weeks. Since then Nqaba is so different. He received Divorce Papers from Advocate's Lawyer and that didn't sit well with Him and since then.... He's been in and Out

We're gathering around the table eating breakfast so silence.

Nqaba:"I'm going to see Advocate"

Me:"Ohk"

Nqaba:"Are you Ohk about that....?"

Me:"Since when do you care about how I feel....? You've been a robot nje"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "I'm sorry Anathi it's just that I'm... I'm worried"

Me:"About what...? The Divorce...?"

Nqaba:"Yes, I can't let go of Advocate I love him"

And that's the whole Thruth. Yes Nqaba loves me but not the way he loves Advocate.... I can see that all in his Eyes

Me:"Ohk fine"

Nqaba:"I will make it up to you Ohk"

Me: (Fake smile) "Yeah"

Advocate's prospectives

Me: (Giggling) "Really...?"

Zimulo: (Smiling) "I'm serious though Advocate... My family was so fucked up"

Me:"So Your Dad... Married another Woman"

Zimulo:"Yes though I don't like her but what can I say...? My Dad loves her"

Me:"Ohk I hear you"

Zimulo:"What about you...? About your life...."

Me: (Avoiding eye contact) "There's nothing to tell Nkazimulo"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I won't force you"

Me: (Smiling) "Thanks"

I said that looking Up straight in his spackling eyes... They are so beautiful greyish. He's so handsome with his Pinklish lips and thick eyebrows.

He leaned in as his lips touched mine. He bit my lower lip as I quickly responded to the kiss

I pulled out looking down

Me:"Uhm I have to go"

Zimulo:"Uhm Yeah Sure I will walk with you"

We were at the nearest Park. It was the best because it was so quiet and peaceful

My eyes landed on the handsome Nqaba. He's still handsome but Arrg this guy Really played me Yerrrrr

Me:"Uhm Nqaba..."

Nqaba: (Standing up) "Advocate... How are you..?"

Me:"I'm good you...?"

Nqaba:"I'm good too"

Me:"So...."

I said that taking a seat... I know that Mom is upstairs with the Kds. Thruth be told my Mom hate the Mabaso's

Nqaba:"I wanted to see My son"

Me:"You can come and see him... I don't want to separate him with his father because of our doings"

Nqaba:"Oh... Ummm Advocate"

Me:"Huh"

Nqaba:"Can we try again..? Can we please fix our Marriege"

Me:"You must be Joking right..?"

Nqaba:"Please Advocate Please"

Me:"Hell no... Make sure you sign those Divorce papers"

Nqaba:"Sweethe-"

Me:"NQABA NO...!!!"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Can my son Come and stay with me all with the twins"

Me:"Oh hell no"

Nqaba:"Sweetheart Please"

Me:"No Nqaba No... You weren't there when I needed you so no"

Nqaba:"I'm going to Court then"

Me:"WHAT...!!!??"

Nqaba:"Yes, I'm going to sign up for custody"

Me:"You can't do that Nqaba...."

Nqaba:"Then Come back home Advocate"

Me:"I... I... I can't"

Nqaba:"Then I'm going to Court"

Me:"You won't win"

Nqaba:"Remember you have a Post Partum Depression... You hate your Child. You don't want Him, I will use that at the Court and you will lose"

Me:"You wouldn't dare Nqaba"

Nqaba:"Try me... So what's going to be...?"

Bonus Insert

Me:"What...?"

Nqaba:"Yes, What's going to be...?"

I looked outside the window as tears streamed down my cheeks. I'm tired...

This is what I call tired

Me:"I... I can't Nqaba"

Nqaba:"Then we will see other in Court"

Nqaba Said that walking out

Me:"Oh God"

I took out my phone dialing Zimulo's Number

Me: (Sniffing) "N... Nkazimulo"

Zimulo:"What's wrong Advocate are you Ohk....?"

Me:"I need you"

Zimulo:"Are you Ohk....?"

Me: (Sobbing) "I need you Nkazimulo.... I need you"

Zimulo:"Hang on I'm Coming"

Zimulo:"We're going to fight him Shhh"

He said that rocking my back and forth.... What can I do without this Man

Me:"What if... What if he wins...?"

Zimulo:"No He won't"

Me:"Nkazimulo I'm an Advocate... I sometimes see how this
mens Bribe a Judge what if i-"

Zimulo:"Think of the Positive Ohk...?"

Me:"But Nk-"

Zimulo:"Sshhhhhh"

Anathi's Perspectives

Nqaba walked in looking so furious

Me:"Myen wam... What's wrong..?"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "It's nothing My wife I'm... I... I'm just tired"

Me:"How did it go with Advocate...?"

Nqaba:"She doesn't want to Come back home.... We're going to Court"

Me:"Court...? Bu-"

Nqaba:"Eish Anathi... I'm tired and faustrated let me go and sleep"

Me:"I will fix something to eat in the meantime"

Nqaba:"No... I'm fine"

Me:"Nqaba Ubuyaphi...?"

I asked Nqaba as he made his way to the house. Since he went to work yesterday Morning.... He's only coming back Now after Midnight

Nqaba:"Leave me alone"

Me:"Nqaba im your wife... Where are you coming from"

Nqaba:"Excetly... You're my wife not my Mother Nx"

He said that as he walked out heading to the bedroom as I followed behind

Me:"Nq-"

I Sniffs that Sweet smell on his Suit..

A woman Perfume

Me:"You've been Cheating Nqaba...?"

Nqaba:"Aaarggg Anathi stop being Insecure"

Me: (Sniffing) "You smell like a woman Damnit...!!!"

Nqaba:"You know what...? I will sleep Ku Guest room"

He said that walking out

Me:"Nqaba come back Here...!!!!"

He didn't stop he continued walking... I slide down the wall as tears made their way down my cheeks...

His Mother told me.... It's true

I can't build happiness ezinyembezini zomnye umfazi

Advocate's perspectives

Me: "I feel so Broken... Empty"

I said that as I glared over the beautiful weather... It's Spring
and how I love Spring

Dr Ryder: (Sighed) "How did you feel the first time you saw your
Son...?"

Me: (Tears streamed down my cheeks) "I didn't want him... I
felt so annoyed... Like he's... I don't know"

Dr Ryder: "I get you Mrs Mabaso

Advertisement

How are You now...?"

Me: (Smiling) "I'm getting there a bit by bit, he's such an amazing soul"

Dr Ryder:"That's good to hear"

Me:"Yeah I guess"

Dr Ryder:"Well Our Session is over. I will see you soon "

Me:"Thank you Doctor*

Zimulo:"How was your session with Dr Ryder...?"

Me:"It Went well... I'm no longer leaving"

Zimulo:"That's good"

Me:"Yeah I'm glad I'm healing"

I said that Handing him a cup of Coffee

Zimulo:"About the Custody thing.... How are you going to handle it...?"

Me:"I'm going to fight for my Children Zimulo"

Zimulo:"I'm glad"

Me: (Sipping my coffee) "I guess"

Zimulo:"Uhmhm Advocate I have something to tell you"

Me:"Oh what is it"

Zimulo: "I don't want you to think I'm taking advantage of you but I lo-"

He was cut by my ringing phone... It's Anathi Ayyy she kicked me out Ufunani

Me: "Hello...."

Anathi: (Sniffs) "Sisi... Sisi I need you"

Me: (Rolling my eyes) "I'm busy"

Anathi: "U... U Nqaba umithise enye intombi, (Sobbing) she's Two weeks Pregnant Sisi please I need you"

31

Me: (Sighed) "So...? Why are you calling me..?"

Anathi: (Sniffs) "Sisi please i need you, I need you"

Me:"I'm Sorry Anathi, but I Don't want anything to do with the Mabaso's"

Anathi:"I'm your sister Advocate"

Me: (Sighed) "You were my sister.... But not anymore"

I sighed as I hunged up

Zimulo:"Are you Ohk..?"

Me:"I will be fine"

Zimulo:"Ohk"

Me:"You were saying...?"

Zimulo:"Uhhh let's leave all that Ohk..?"

Me:"Oh Ohk"

Weeks Passed and I was now better. I was able to bond with my baby boy and that felt so good. We were going to Court today about the Custody issue. I have faith and I hope everything will be fine.

Me:"Mom... Are you ready..?"

Ma:"Yes We can go"

Me:"I'm so nervous"

Ma:"You will be fine... God is with you, I saw you praying"

Me:"I was fasting... I had to put God in my life so that's it"

Ma: (Sighed) "I'm so proud of you Baby Ohk...?"

Me:"Thank you Mommy"

Ma:"I'm so glad that Loser Lost the Case"

Me: (Smiling) "I'm so glad too"

Ma:"Now you will be free... My daughter just, leave a Thing Called a man for a while"

Me:"I'm going to do just that Mom... I'm so glad the Divorce is finally finalized. (Sighed) I'm Nolonger a Mabaso"

Ma:"You were so Good together, I admired your Marriage"

Me:"Yeah things changed... He's totally not the Nqaba I felt inlove with"

Ma:"I'm glad you walked out of that Polygamy Marriage"

Me:Yes, I'm leaving"

Ma:"What...?"

Me:"I'm leaving the Country Mom"

Ma:"But I thought you're no longer going"

Me: (Smiled) "That was then... I have changed my mind. I want peace"

Ma: (Sighed) "I understand Baby... How long are you planning to go...?"

Me:"For Good"

Ma:"What..?"

Me:"Yes Mom I'm leaving for Good... You will come and Visit me and The Kids can also come to visit their father"

Ma:"Are you sure about them visiting..?"

Me:"The last thing I want is to become a bad Mother so it's better if they know their father"

Ma: (Smiling) "I'm going to miss you "

Me:"Me too"

Ma:"Let's cook before your father and the twins come back"

Me: (Chuckling) "Yes, I can't believe they are going to be Two years in few Months"

Ma:"We should organize a party"

Me:"Aay Mom they are still young"

Ma:"So...?"

Me: "Aaay Mama"

Anathi's Perspectives

Me: (Sniffs) "How could you do this to me Nqaba

Advertisement

I thought you love me"

Nqaba:"I'm sorry baby... It was a mistake"

Me:"Fuck Nqaba You've been Cheating for a Month now you're telling me It's a mistake"

Nqaba:"I.. baby..."

Me:"I should have listened to your Mother when she said I must not Build happiness on another woman's tears"

Nqaba:"Baby Please I'm sorry"

Me:"Do you love her...?"

Nqaba:"What..?"

Me:"DO YOU LOVE HER..!!!?"

Nqaba:"No Baby I love you not her baby Come'on"

Me: (I sat on top of the bed) "I.. I don't know Nqaba"

Nqaba:"Baby I promise it was a mistake"

Me:"So what are you going to do..?"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "I'm going to Support her, she's moving in"

Me:"Intoni...?"

Nqaba:"Im sorry baby but... She has nowhere to go, her mother kicked her out. She was living emakhaya"

Me:"Ohk..."

Nqaba:"What..?"

Me:"Do whatever you please Nqaba I Nolonger care"

I woke up after my short nap and walked downstairs finding some woman there

Me:"Hello"

Lady:"Oh hey"

Me:"I'm Anathi Mabaso... Who are you..?"

Lady:"Oh you must be the Wife, I'm Nombuso and I'm the Baby Momma"

Me:"Oh I... I'm.. where's Nqaba...?"

Nombuso:"He's your husband girl... Let me go and take a nap"

Me:"Oh"

Nombuso:"And I'm hungry,Make some food for me"

Me:"Don't you have hands...?"

Nombuso:"I'm Pregnant girl... I can't be moving around the pots so cook you're the wife"

She said that walking upstairs... Damn Nqaba

Nqaba:"Baby..."

Me: (Smiling) "Oh you're back..? Should I dish up for you..?"

Nqaba:"Yes, I'm going to bath first"

Me:"Oh Ohk"

He walked upstairs as Princess Diana walked in

Nombuso:"I'm not full"

Me:"You have hands why don't you use them...?"

Nombuso:"Come'on why did you cook that cook..? It wasn't enough"

Me:"Don't you dare "

Nombuso:"I'm not full, remember I'm pregnant"

Me:"Make some food I didn't get you pregnant"

Nombuso:"It was your husband so go... I didn't ask you to give him a girl"

A tear dropped and I wiped it as I made food for the Princess and Nqaba

Nombuso:"Thank you, you're the best"

He smashed his cold minty lips on mine... They are always minty Mmmh. He picked me up as he placed me on the bed. I undressed him as he does too. His hand travel down to my Nunah. A loud moan escaped my mouth.

I held his pants as I unbulk his belt. He positioned himself as he was about to enter... We head a scream from Nombuso's room

Nqaba pushed me

Me:"Nqaba..."

Nqaba:"What if something happened to my baby..?"

We both walked out finding Nombuso by the door

Nqaba:"What's wrong Nombuso..?"

Nombuso:"I had a bad dream Nqaba"

She said that sniffing, Nqaba pulled her into a hug

Nqaba:"Sshhhhhh it's Ohk"

Nombuso:"I'm scared"

I rolled my eyes knowing very well that she's lying

Nqaba:"Should I sleep with you...?"

Nombuso:"Y...Yes"

Nqaba:"Ohk then"

Me:"What Nqaba...?"

Nqaba:"Aaay Go and sleep My Child's Mother needs me"

Me:"Wow"

Advocate's perspectives

Ma:"I'm going to Miss you"

She pulled me in for a hug

Me:"I'm going to miss you Too"

I pulled out as I hugged Dad

Dad:"Take care of yourself and the kids"

Me:"I will do so Dad"

We pulled out as I looked over to Nkazimulo

Ma:"We will give you two some space"

She said that pulling Dad away

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I guess this is it"

Me:"Yeah... I guess it is"

He looked at me as he leaned over for a kiss. We slowly kisses as I pulled out and looked up to him

Zimulo:"Be safe"

Me:"I will..."

He hugged me one more time. (Sighed) I guess this is it... I'm going to start my new life

32

It's been Month since I've been living here, well life is cool and I'm so happy. I go to Church everyday... I'm also working. I found a friend called Melissa. Though I missed Alexa. We haven't been in contact since my Drama and I kissed her so much

MaCassy:"Uhhh Ma'am food is ready"

Me:"I'm coming Ma, where are the twins...?"

I was holding Mthobisi as I walked downstairs

MaCassy:"I will fetch them"

Well they have grown and Next month they are turning Two years old. They are even walking yes they are walking

Me:"Yes, I have a meeting in about Uhhh Two hours"

MaCassy:"Ohk Ma'am"

Me:"And call me Advocate Ma"

MaCassy:"I have to respect you Ma'am"

Me:"That's nonsense, call me Advocate"

MaCassy:"Oh Ohk then "

I ate breakfast then I fixed myself to look more appropriate.
MaCassy is originally from South Africa, she came here in UK
after the death of his husband. She's been working here since I
started working Wich was a week ago

MaCassy:"Ma'a... Uhmm Advocate what should I cook for
dinner"

Me:"Uhmm You can cook Uphuthu Ma I'm craving for that"

MaCassy:"Are you sure..?"

Me: (Smile) "Come'on I'm not a Snob Ma, Ofcouse I'm sure"

MaCassy:"Ohk Ma"

I arrived at the Law Firm... I'm working at this Company Called Ntombela L.Firm. Well there is no White person there. They just Wanted to to raise Black Nation as they say...

I walked over to Mr Ntombela's office. He's not that Old he's just around his late Thirties.

Me:"Goodmorning Mr Ntombela"

Mr Ntombela:"Goodmorning Miss Ngcobo how are you...?"

Me:"I'm fine Thank you sir"

Mr Ntombela:"We would like you to work on a serious Case, it's very Serious"

Me:"Oh Ummm Ohk "

Mr Ntombela:"Our Client was accused of Murder th-"

Me:"Hu-uh I don't think I can pull all that"

Mr Ntombela:"I trust you Miss Ngcobo, you will pull this though"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk Ummm Can I get the Client file"

Mr Ntombela:"Yes, Everything is here"

Me:"Ohk Mr Craig I'll be going back to my office"

Mr Ntombela:"No Problem you may leave Miss Ngcobo"

I took off my shades as I made my way inside as the Warderner shows me the way.... I saw this Cute Guy God. He's so cute to be involved in a Murder Case

Me: (Sighed) "Good afternoon"

Guy:"Sho"

Me: "Uhhh i... I'm Advocate Ngcobo and I'll be taking over your Case, I guess you are Kumkani Cullens"

Kumkani:"Mmmh Etlek Ushunan Yi"

(What are you doing here)

Me:"As I said-"

Kumkani:"Yaah Shakespeare angaz why balethe iMedi
K'hamban"

This is going to be harder than I thought Phela this Guy is such a
hard Cookie

Me: (Sighed) "You better behave..... Im here to work not to
entertain your shit"

Kumkani: (Chuckling) "NgaRingi Nam So Sisters Uyayaz leWay"

He said that showing me a Knife.... How can they allow him to
carry a weapon but I have to bear with this arrogant ass Since I
value my Job

Me: "Can I do my Job in peace please"

Kumkani:"Mnx"

He stood up

Kumkani:"Thing'Vaye ekse lapho feder"

He said to the Warderner as he Walked away. How am I supposed to work with such person..? He's so Cute to be rude I mean... Aaay

MaCassy:"How was work..?"

Me:"Yuuh I'm tired ma they handed me a Murder Case and it's hell"

MaCassy:"How so..?"

Me:"Ma the guy is rude I mean.. very rude for my liking"

MaCassy:"I think you will make it Advocate"

Me:"I think so

Advertisement

let me go and bath... I'm good to sleep early tonight"

MaCassy:"Ohk Advocate"

Me:"Goodmorning Mr Ntombela"

Mr Ntombela:"Goodmorning Miss Ngcobo how are you"

Me:"I'm fine Sir"

Mr Ntombela:"How is it with the case...?"

Me: (Sighed) "It's harder than I thought sir... That guy is so rude"

Mr Ntombela: "I thought Kumkani will behave this time"

Me:"You personally know him..?"

Mr Ntombela:"Yes, he's my Brother"

Me:"Brother...?"

Mr Ntombela:"Yes, his Mother and My Father are Siblings...
Listen I will talk with Kumkani"

Me:"You.. Uhmm I"

Mr Ntombela:"Not biological Siblings though"

Me:"Ohk I get you"

Mr Ntombela:"I will talk to Kumkani that kid is trouble more especially when he's with his brother"

Me:"Uhhh you told me Uhhh Enough.. I.. information so I will get ready to leave"

Mr Ntombela:"Oh Ohk Miss Ngcobo"

Me:"Good afternoon Mr Cullens"

Kumkani:"Sho"

Me:"Uhhh I want you to tell me everything that happened that day Ohk..?"

Kumkani:"Sure Case"

*

*

*

Me:"It that all...?"

Kumkani:"Sure This is it Shakespeare"

Me: (Smiling) "Ohk Uhhh I will be back before we go to Court... I have so much information to investigate"

Kumkani:"AkunaFlop Madame Shakespeare... "

Me:"Ohk Bye"

My phone rang as I made myself comfortable in my office

Me:"Advocate Ngcobo hello"

"So much formalities" I recognized that Voice...

Me:"Nkazimulo"

Zimulo:"How are you Advocate"

Me:"I'm fine And you"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I'm getting there"

Me:"What's wrong..?"

Zimulo: "My brother is in Jail for a Murder Case"

Me:"You have a Brother..?"

Zimulo: (Chuckling) "Yes, we share the same Mother but different father's"

Me:"Oh I get you"

Zimulo:"That one is trouble... So Much trouble"

Me:"Don't worry, he will get out I hope"

Zimulo:"I hope so... I miss you"

Me:"I Missed you too"

Anathi's Perspectives

Me:"Goodmorning"

Them all:"Goodmorning"

Me:"Mmmh It's nice here hey you're looking cosy"

Nqaba:"Stop it Anathi... Uhmm I'm going to work"

Nombuso:"Don't Forget we Have an appointment around 12"

Nqaba:"I will be here"

He said that walking away.... Nqaba has changed is so many ways. My daughter came in crawling, Arrg she's so annoying. Her affecting is causing her to be slow, her peers are already walking yena she's crawling

Nombuso:"She's such an angel"

Me:"Huh..?"

Nombuso:"Busi... She's such an angel"

Me:"Uhm... Yeah I have to go "

Nombuso:"Where are you going...?"

Me:"It's none of your business, Look after Busi"

I said that walking out

Thabo:"Anathi I'm tired of seeking around... How will this end..?"

Me:"Thabo be patient... I can't just leave my husband"

Thabo:"Why not Anathi, you said it yourself that he's been cheating"

Me: (Sighed) "He loves me Thabo... And i love him too"

Thabo:"What about me..?"

I got out of the covers walking over to the mirror

Me:"It's just Sex Thabo"

Thabo:"Don't you see that I love you"

Me:"How are you going to take care of me...? You're a Waiter
Thabo"

Thabo:"Anathi please... That husband of yours is even older
than you... "

Me:"It doesn't matter, i love him"

Thabo:"Fine"

Kamva's perspectives

Me: (Sobbing) "Zweli please"

I'm in my room as kicks and Punches followed one another. It's been A month Living like this.

This Kingdom is not the same anymore.... Zweli is inlove with Palesa, im a Burren... Yes I have no Chances to carry a baby my Womb was damaged that they had to remove it. Since then I'm a punching bag and nobody knows.

Every Night I get all the punches and kicks. Zweli rapes me in and out, our room is soundproof that no one hears my screams.

When we wake up... He pretends like everything is Ok

Zweli:"You're so useless NX"

He kept on Punching me so hard that I thought im losing my soul

Me:"Oh Z... (Sobbs) Zweli"

Zweli:"Nx today you're making me sick in not sleeping here"

I should be glad... He's not sleeping here Wich means he won't force himself on me.

Bonus Insert

I woke up early in the morning to breastfeed my baby... We have an amazing bond that no one cannot believe that I Advocate once didn't want him.

MaCassy:"Morning Advocate"

Me:"Morning Ma how are you doing..?"

MaCassy:"I'm doing fine"

Me:"I'm going to Work I hope you will be fine"

MaCassy:"Yes, don't worry I will be fine"

Me:"Ohk let me go here's Mthobisi"

I said that Handing Mthobisi to her

Me:"Goodbye Ma"

MaCassy:"Goodbye my daughter"

Me:"Uhhh Goodmorning Mr Ntombela"

Mr Ntombela:"Morning Miss Ngcobo how are you Doing...?"

Me:"I'm doing fine sir"

Mr Ntombela:"How is it going with the Case"

Me:"I'm just glad Kumkani Cullens is not rude like the last time I first met him"

Mr Ntombela:"I'm glad too"

Advertisement

Phela that boy is trouble"

Me:"I bet he is"

Mr Ntombela:"Uhmhm let me not keep you to your Work"

Me:"Yeah, let me get back to work"

I said that as I walked over to my Office...

Me:"Good afternoon Mr Cullens"

Kumkani:"Sho Shakespeare you said you will come when it's time for Court"

Me:"I thought so too be there is a problem".

Kumkani:"A problem...?"

Me:"Yes it's Going to become a problem because Uhhh There is a strong witnesses "

Kumkani:"Who is it"

Me:"Unfortunately they opted him or her as anonymous"

Kumkani: (Angry tone) "Damn it...!!"

Me: (I jumped a little) "Uhhmm Please keep calm"

Kumkani:"I need to make some few calls"

Me:"Whatever you do... Please don't let it be bad because you're in a certain position "

Kumkani:"Who said about something bad Shakespeare..?"

Me:"No I'm just saying nje Ummm let me go I'll be back though I don't know when"

Kumkani:"Sho"

Kamva's perspectives

Me:"Goodmorning"

I said as I settled down the table

Palesa:"Haw What's wrong You look Ummm you look tense"

Me:"Uhhmm it's nothing"

Queen2:"Why are you wearing so many things...?"

Me:"I'm.. I'm not feeling well"

Queen2:"Oh Ohk"

We finished eating as I made my way to my room with Zweli following me

Zweli:"Kamvalam..."

Me:"Zweli"

Zweli:"I'm sorry about yersterday"

That's what he always says when he made shit last night and guess what...? I'm used to all this

Advocate's perspectives

Me: "You'll be going to Court Tommorow"

Kumkani: "What do I have to expect...?"

Me: (Sighed) "I've never been to Court before so I don't know"

Kumkani: (Standing up) "You say..."

He said that coming to me as i moved backwards a little by little

Kumkani: "You say..."

I couldn't answer... Telling the truth he made me really weak without realising

Me:"Ku... Kumkani"

Kumkani:"I like the way my name rolls on your tongue"

Me:"Ku-"

He smashed his warm lips on mine as his hand travels down to grasp my ass. I gasped for air as my arms automatically went to his neck

We kissed so passionate that I didn't want to pull out but I eventually did

Kumkani:"K'hamban...?"

Me:"Kumkani I...I...I can't"

Kumkani:"Don't tell me it's a mistake"

Me:"I-"

He smashed his lips on mine picking me up placing me on top of that desk that is in the interrogating room as we undress each other

Kumkani:"Shakespeare.... Shakespeare look at me"

Me: (Avoiding eye contact) "Uhhh I have to go Kumkani, what happened was a total mistake"

Kumkani:"NgaRingi kanjalo Shakespeare"

Me:"It's a mistake"

I said that taking my things as I walked over to the door. I opened it only to find Nkazimulo next to the door

Wait... What is he doing here...? Did he perhaps heard... Oh my God...!!!!

33

Me:"Nk...Nkazimulo"

Zimulo:"Oh Advocate what are you doing here...?"

Me:"I...uhmm.. I came to sew my Client"

Zimulo:"Who is your client...?"

Me:"Kumkani... Nkumkani Cullens"

Zimulo:"Oh He's my brother"

Me:"I didn't noticed... The surname i-"

Zimulo:"Uhhh don't worry I understand very clear"

Me:"Oh"

Zimulo:"We just share the same Mother that's all"

Me:"I better get going tomorrow its Kumkani's trial"

Zimulo:Oh yeah thats what I came here for"

Me:"Ohk bye"

Zimulo:"I will see you"

I woke up every early and I'm so nervous about today. What if I lose the Case...? What is going to happen

MaCassy:"Oh you're up...?/"

Me:Yes I couldn't sleep so I came down to drink coffee"

MaCassy:"oh ohm... What happened here Izolo Advocate...?"

Me:"Nothing why are you asking..?"

MaCassy:"you were Clumsy then I notices tell me"

Me:"Hum ..u hmm I slept with Kumkani"

MaCassyv:"your Client....? Advocate what if you lose that job"

Me: (Sighed) "Oh ma I was so weak that I couldn't control myself"

MaCassy:"Ohk... Ohk did you use Protection....?"

Ma:"Yes i always carry a protection"

MaCassy:"I'm so disappointed in you but what can I say"

She said that as she stood up

MaCassy:"I'll just start working"

Me:"Good morning Mr Ntombel"

Mr Ntombela:"Morning Miss Ngcobo are you ready for today"

Me:"I'm do nervous"

Mr Ntombela:"Believe in yourself you'll do great"

Me:"I-"

Was disturbed by my ringing phone

Mr Ntombela:"I'll leave you to it"

Me:"Thank you sir"

He walked out as I settled down my chair

Me:"Mr Sililo, what a pleasant surprise"

Zimulo:"Stop making me feel so bad how are you...?"

Me:"Im good you..?"

Zimulo:"I'm good too, good luck for today"

Me: (Smiling) "Thank you"

Zimulo:"Let me take you out for dinner"

Me:"U hmm Zim-'

Zimulo:"Just an innocent dinner"

Me: (Sighed) "Ohk

Police officer:"All rise in Court"

I stood up as my eyes fell on Nkazimulo... God he's so yummy but telling you the thruth.... I don't love hi,not it that way

Prosecutor:"Murder Case Section 6 Case number 9 of Today in United kingdom Presented by Judge Smith thank you"

Police officer:"You may get sitted"

We all sat down

Judge:t"Thank you are you ready"

Prosecutor:"Yes your honour "

Judge:"We may begin"

Prosecutor:"We would like to call Mr Antonio to the stand Your honour"

A young looking guy walked over to the stand

Judge:"State your name amd lift up your left hand"

Mr Antonio:"Will Antonio"

Judge:"Mr Antonio Do you Promise to speak nothing but the truth"

Mr Antonio:"I promise to speak nothing but the truth"

Judge:"You may lift down your hand"

He did as he was Told to

Prosecutor:"Mr Antonio... What do you do really...?"

Mr Antonio:"I'm a Medical Examiner by Proffesion sir"

Prosecutor:"For how long have you been in that industry Mr Antonio"

Mr Antonio:"For Five years Sir"

Prosecutor:"My Lord ACT To amend the Criminal Procedure Act, 1977, so as to provide for the taking of specified bodily samples from certain categories of persons for the purposes of forensic DNA analysis; to provide in particular for the protection of the rights of women and children in the taking of DNA samples; to further regulate proof of certain facts by affidavit or certificate; to add to the Criminal Procedure Act, 1977, a Schedule 8 of offences in respect of which DNA samples must be taken; to amend the United Kingdom Police Service Act, 1995, to establish and regulate the administration and maintenance of the National Forensic DNA Database of United Kingdom; to provide for the conditions under which the samples or forensic DNA profiles derived from the samples may beretained.... DNA Profiling was made right Mr Antonio"

Mr Antonio:"Yes sir"

Prosecutor:"And what are the results Mr Antonio....?"

Mr:"It resulted that the same DNA that was found in a Crime Scene belongs to Mr Cullens"

Prosecutor:"Wich means He's the Killer"

Me:"objection Your Worship ...!!! Thats irrelevant"

Judge:"Stick to the Relevant Questions Mr Lean"

Prosecutor:"Apologies My Lord, Mr Antonio The DNA matches with the Defendant right...?"

Mr Antonio:"Yes sir"

Prosecutor:"More further Questions My Lord"

Judge:"Cross Examination, to the Stand Miss Ngcobo"

I stood up as I walked over to the Stand

Me:"Thank you Your Worship"

Me:"Mr Antonio... You're a Medical Examiner you say"

Mr Antonio:"Yes Miss"

Me:"Please te me about the Job how it works...."

Mr Antonio:"Mostly we work with the Forensic because of the Regulations... We have to Do a DNA Profiling\Fingerprinting to determine the Suspect"

Me:"Are there any Disadvantages...?"

Mr Antonio:"Yes Miss, the results can be hand out to the wrong person or the Mixing it up at the Laboratory"

It was so pointless to Question this Guy here and that bores me

Me: (Sighed) "No further questions Your Worship"

Judge:"We will be taking Over 30 minutes break"

Police officer:"All rise in Court"

Me:"Trust me being in here today sucks a lot maybe tomorrow it will be Better"

Kumkani:"Kunzima, I hear you Shakespeare"

Me: (Giggling) "Stop calling me that Mr"

Kumkani: (Smile) "Last night i-"

"Good afternoon people" said Zimulo walking over to us

Me:"U hmm Hy Nkazimulo"

Zimulo:"You're good...?"

Me:"I'm fine, uhmm let me go and see u hmm yeah"

I said that walking away (sighed) Jesus

Prosecutor:"My Lord, Amendment of section 36A of Act 51 of 1977, as inserted by section 2 of Act 6 of 2010 1. Section 36A of the Criminal Procedure Act, 1977

Advertisement

is hereby amend by the authorised person.Given the the procedure to look after the body..."

Prosecutor:"Tell me about the State Mr Owens was in When you found him...?"

Miss Lucy:"He was lying lifeless in the middle of the room sir.. With a Knife Hole in his Stomach"

Prosecutor:"Which shows that He was Murdered but Mr Cullen's here"

Me:"Objective My Lord that's unacceptable"

Judge:"Please Mr Lean do your Job"

Prosecutor:"Apologies My Lord"

Prosecutor:"Miss Lucy, Was there anything you found in the crime scene...?"

Miss Lucy:"There was a footprint that was determined to belong to the Suspect"

Prosecutor:"Are you sure its his...?"

Miss Lucy:"Yes Sir, we looked at it."

Prosecutor:"Thank you No more Futher questions My Lord"

Judge:"Cross examination Miss Ngcobo"

Me:"Thank you Your Worship"

Me:"Miss Lucy... Forensic psychology or something right..?"

Miss Lucy:"Yes Ma'am"

Me:"Is your evidence Accurate...?"

Miss Lucy:"Sometimes Ma'am"

Me:"Yes or No Miss Lucy, I'd your evidence accurate..?"

Miss:"U hmm I... No"

Me:"You're now Stuttering...?"

Miss Lucy:"No Ma'am"

Me:"You said you found a Knife hole... Are you sure its a knife hole..?'

Miss Lucy:"Yes Ma'am"

Me:"Reason being...?"

Miss Lucy:"We went thought the hole and it was 9 inches long which determine that its a knife"

Me:" My Lord Amendment of section 212 of Act 51 of 1977, as amended by section 12 of Act 56 of 1979, sections 46 and 47 of Act 97 of 1986, section 11 of Act 5 of 1991, section 40 of Act 122 of 1991, section 9 of Act 86 of 1996, section 6 of Act 34 of 1998 and section 4 of Act 6 of 2010 3. Section 212 of the Criminal Procedure Act, 1977, is hereby amended by the substitution for subsection of the following subsection: "In criminal proceedings in which the finding of or action taken in connection with any particular fingerprint ,body-print, bodily sample or crime scene sample is relevant to the issue, a document purporting to be an affidavit made by a person who in that affidavit alleges that he or she is in the service of the State and that he or she is in the performance of his or her official duties" but... Miss Lucy wasn't any mistakes taken...?"

Miss Lucy:"I dought so "

Me:"Yes or No miss"

Miss Lucy:"I don't know"

Me:"That doesn't answer my question, manly because you're used of bribe. Many th-"

Prosecutor:"Objection My Lord, he's attacking the Witness"

Judge:"Miss Ngcobo calm down"

Me:"My Apologies Your Worship... Miss Lucy who was involved in the forensic files..?"

Miss Lucy:"Mr Miles ma'am"

Me:"No more further questions Your Worship"

Me:"I need to find this Miles Guy"

Kumkani:"What are you going to do with him...?"

Me:"I need him to be your witness, but something does not add up"

Kumkani:"What...?"

Me:"i don't know but don't do anything stupid wena"

Kumkani:"Don't worry"

Me:"I-"

Kumkani:"You talk talk too much Shakespeare"

He smashed his warm lips on mine as his hand travels to my ass. I moaned between the kiss as I pulled him Closer... We were disturbed by someone clearing his or her throat God Who is it..!?

34

Narrated

Advocate:"N...Nkazimulo"

Zimulo:"Uhm... I'm sorry to disturb you but i... I wanted to have a word with Kumkani"

Nkazimulo was hurt but he didn't want to show all that

Advocate:"I'll go, u h... Kumkani I will see you tomorrow in Court"

Kumkani:"Uhm... Sure"

Kumkani could sense the awkwardness so he didn't want to blow whatever that is going on

Advocate walked out as Nkazimulo looked up to Kumkani

Zimulo:"Why are you playing her...?"

Kumkani:"I'm not playing her mfethu Come on"

Zimulo:"Damn it you are playing Her maarn What about Katlego...!?"

Kumkani:"Since when do you care about Katlego she's my damn wife"

Zimulo:"Hell yes she's your Damn wife what are you doing with Advocate"

Kumkani: (He turned to look at him) "We're not even dating "

Zimulo:"That doesn't mean you ain't playing her, you have a family And how could you do this to Katlego..!!!"

Kumkani:"Don't talk about Katlego Nkazimulo, leave her out of this"

Zimulo:"Katlego doesn't deserve this Kumkani we both know that so does Advocate"

Kumkani:"I don't want to fight with you... Anyway who will tell Katlego about my affair with Advocate"

Zimulo looked away because he knew that he can't betray his brother. Despite everything, They loved each other so much

Zimulo:"Kumkani... I... You can't play Advocate she's a good woman"

Kumkani:"You don't have to tell her Nkazimulo"

Zimulo: (sighed) "Yes, I won't tell her its not my place but you will"

Kumkani:"Fine..."

Zimulo:"Mmmmh"

Kumkani:"Fine I will tell her"

Zimulo:"I have to go... I'll see you tomorrow"

Kumkani:"Sure"

Advocate arrived home looking so tired... All she wanted was to take a bath and go sleep. But she misses her children AMD

thats when she decided that tomorrow she'll go with them to the Mall .

Advocate:"Good afternoon Ma"

MaCassy:"Hello Advocate you look tired"

Advocate:"Good you have no idea, all I want is to bath and sleep"

MaCassy:"Oh Ohk"

Advocate went over to see her kids and breastfeed Mthobisi before going to bed. She is used to breastfeed Mthobisi twice a day even though throughout the day they feed him Baby Formula. All she wants is him to grow properly that's why she still breastfeed him

As she walked in her room... Her phone rang as she answered without checking who it it

Advocate:"what...!!!?"

Ma:"is that a proper way to free your mother...!?"

Advocate:"Oh Mom I'm so sorry I didn't check the caller, I'm so tired"

Ma:"How is your case going...?"

Advocate:"Well its... Its seems solid"

Ma:"I hope you nail it"

Advocate:"I hope so too mom

Advertisement

where's Dad...?"

Ma:"He went to a Church meeting but he will call you later"

Advocate:"Ohk Mom I... I have to bath I'm so tired. Talk later"

Ma:"Ohk Sweetie"

Me:"Morning Ma"

MaCassy:"Morning, you need rest.. You've been reckless since this Case started"

Me:"Well I'm glad Tomorrow its the final stage though I'm scared"

MaCassy:"Don't be scared I know you will nail it"

Advocate:"Thank you"

Police officer:"All rise in Court"

Judge:"The Case number 9 of the day in United Kingdom "

Prosecutor:"Were here by the Case murder "

Judge:"We can get started"

Prosecutor:"The first witness of the day is Mr Miles"

Judge:"Mr Miles can you please take a stand Thank you"

Prosecutor:"Mr Miles... What I'd the relationship between you and the Victim...?"

Mr Miles:"We were friends sir"

Prosecutor:"Were you too having a tight relationship"

Mr Miles:"Yes, we were like brothers"

Prosecutor:"Oh Really... So You know all his enermies..?"

Mr Miles:"U hmm Yes Sir"

Prosecutor:"And Mr Cullen here is one of them"

Advocate:"Objection Your Worship he's pushing it"

Prosecutor:"I just want to know My Lord"

Advocate:"You may continue to answer the question Mr Miles"

Prosecutor:"Mr Miles...."

Mr Miles:"Y..Yes Sir"

Prosecutor:"That means Mr Cullen here murdered The Victim"

Advocate:"Objection Your Worship he's taking it too far"

Prosecutor:"Apologies My Lord, no further questions"

Judge:"Cross Examination Miss Ngcobo"

Advocate:"Thank you Your Worship"

Advocate:"Mr Miles, You're The Victim's Friend you say..?"

Mr Miles:"Yes Ma'am"

Advocate:"Where were you on the day Mr Owens was killed"

Mr Miles:"I was with My family"

Advocate:"Mr Miles you say you were with your family...?"

Mr Miles:"Yes Ma'am"

Advocate:"Yet your family lives in CapeTown Mr Miles not in Johannesburg"

Mr Miles:"Yes u hmm I... I was there"

Advocate:"I have a proof you were not"

The Police officer took the proof to The Judge"

Advocate:"I.. Mr Miles weren't you too having a grudge with each other..?"

Mr Miles:"We did"

Me:"No further questions Your Worship"

Advocate:"I'm so tired Ma"

MaCassy:"I understand my child let me get you something to eat"

Advocate:"No.. I'm fine"

Just then her phone rang

Advocate:"Ow Nkazimulo"

Zimulo:"How are you first lady"

Advocate: (Giggles) "I'm fine you...?"

Zimulo:"I'm not good, I want to take you out for dinner"

Advocate:"Nkazimulo I'm tired"

Zimulo:"Come on First lady..."

Advocate:"OHL Fine"

Zimulo:"You look beautiful"

Advocate:"Thank you"

Zimulo:"Let's order"

They orders as they started talking... They ate laughing amd chatting

Zinulo: (Sighed)

Advocate:"Yini What's wrong...?"

Zimulo:"Advocate I... I love you, I've been trying to tell you this but I was so scared"

Advocate:"Zimulo..."

Zimulo:"Shhhj you dont have to answer me"

Advocate was so confused really

Anathi's Perspectives

Nqaba:"Baby...."

Me:"Hey love how are you..?"

Nqaba:"I'm doing good whee is Nombuso... ?"

Me:"Angmazi"

Nqaba:"Tomorrow we're going to an appointment"

Me:"Oh its cool... Ummm let me go and do the laundry"

Nqaba:"Since when wenza I Laundry...?"

Me:"Since you no longer care about me"

The next day I was chilling around next to the pool with My daughter as I heard people giggling when I looked up is the amazing Couple

Me:"Oh You're back...?"

Nqaba:"Yebo were ba-"

We heard a hooter then an Audi RS 6 drove In

Me:"Wow"

A man dressed in nothing fancy came by

Man:"Boss here are the keys"

He said handing them to Nqaba amd made his way out

Nqaba:"Mmmh"

I looked at him ad he gave Nombuso a car...

Nqaba:"Do you know how to drive..."

Nonbuso:"No"

Nqaba:"I will teach you..."

Nonbuso:"Really...?"

Nqaba:"Yes this car is yourss"

What...? But how I don't have a car Mina not he...

Nombuso:"Thank you Wow"

Nqaba:"Thats a present for giving Mr a baby boy"

Nombuso:"I owe you one"

Kamva's Perspectives

Me:"I... I'm not feeling well so I'm going to sleep"

Queen2:"Oho Sleep well"

I walked over to my room as Zweli was following me

Zweli:"Are you Ohm...? .I want to fuck you Phela"

.I gasp... I don't want sex anymore I hate it...!!!! I heard
whispers

'Pray pray ray pray'

Narrated

Police officer:"All rise in Court"

They all rise until they were told to sit down

Judge:"Last day of this Case United Kingdom thank you You may Begin"

Prosecutor:"My Lord, The Country is better off without human beings like Mr Cullen"

Me:"As Documentary Evidence From these Countries Act, 1993 (Act 62 of 1993) states there is no Evidence that straighy points My Client"

Judge:"Let's take a 30 minutes break"

Police officer:"All rise in Court"

*

*

*

Judge:"The Court found Mr Cullen not guilty..."

Advocate could not believe she won her first Case

Kumkani was so happy too. A woman caught his eye only to realize it was his wife AMD that made him happy

Zimulo:"You did great"

Advocate:"Thank you... I'm so excited God"

Zimulo: (Chilling) "Yeah"

Advocate:"where is Kumkani...?"

Zimulo:"Ang-"

"Hey Advocate thank you so so so much"

Said Kumkani pulling the beautiful shy Lady with her

Advocate: (Smiling) "Its a pleasure"

Kumkani:"Oh My Skat meet Advocate my lawyer and Advocate meet Katlego my wife"

Advocate:"What.....?"

35

Zimulo:"U hmm Katlego..."

Katlego:"Hey Nkazimulo how are you...? "

Zimulo:"I'm... I'm fine you....?"

Advocate:"I... I have to go"

Kumkani:"Advocate, we're having dinner tomorrow night. Don't you want to join us...?"

Advocate:"I will be busy uhmm I can't"

Kumkani:"Come on it's going to be fun And since you we won the case I think its going to be fun"

Zimulo:"If Advocate doesn't want to come why are you forcing her Kumkani"

Kumkani:"I'm not talking to you Nkazimulo what's wrong with you...!?"

Zimulo:"Don't start Kumkani please... I don't want to have a fight with you"

Kumkani: (Sighed) "Mnx Advocate....?"

Katlego:"It's going to be fun dear don't worry"

Advocate: (signed) "Ohk Ohk I'll be there"

Katlego:"I will really appreciate it So see you tomorrow night"

Advocate:"Yes see you tomorrow night"

She said that walking away

Nqaba's POV

I have lost myself so hard that I even failed Advocate. I'm inlove with that girl but the truth is... Is that I don't get Enough of Women. Does that even makes sense...? That I can't be committed ,yes I tried with Advocate but I failed. I took Anathi as my second wife to avoid everything but it seems to get worse. My Mom said I must talk to someone.

They say I need help but I'm fine. I don't want to become like my father but I'm failing, there more I run away from that is the more I fail. I know I'm not an abuser like him but I'm a failure like him. He failed me...!!! He failed Us...! And I hate him...!

I want to do everything right but not Everything seems to go right

Narrated

Advocate:"This looks so amazing"

Katlego:"Well I cooked"

Advocate:"Oh Ohmk..."

Kumkani:"I married an amazing woman here"

Advocate was hurt but she didn't show... She taught Kumkani will love her

Advertisement

that he will Cherish her but all the man are the same now to her, she doesn't want anymore fun

Katlego:"Oh Advocate... I can be your friend since I'm friendless"

Advocate:"My friend...?"

Katlego:"Yes I would love that"

Advocate:"Ohk its fine I can be your friend"

Katlego:"Great"

Zimulo:"Where is Nkosazana....?"

Katlego:"Uhmhm She's on his way to visit his Your Brother"

Zimulo:"Ntombela....?"

Kumkani:"Yes, she wanted to spend time with her Cousin Sister"

Zimulo:"Ohk"

We were sitting next to the Pool while the guys were busy in the Office

Katlego:"Nkazimulo loves you"

Advocate:"Huh...?"

Katlego:"He loves you... I can see it in his eyes"

Advocate:"After the encounter I experience... I don't need a man"

Katlego: (Chuckles) "Who doesn't need a man"

Advocate:"Me... I don't"

Katlego:"But who knows...? Maybe Nkazimulo is your Prince Charming"

Advocate:"I-"

We were disturbed by a voice Shouting

Katlego:"Kumkani what is it....?"

Kumkani:"We have to get to the hospital Nkosazana was involved in a Car accident"

Katlego:"What...?"

Kumkani:"Yes, She's in hospital with her driver"

Katlego:"so why ain't we moving...? let's go"

Katlego:"Doctor what is wrong with her, is she OHk...?"

Doc:"Well She's unconscious... She needs blood"

Katlego:"Oh uhmm...."

Kumkani:"I will Donate"

Katlego:"Baby... Are you sure...?"

Kumkani:"Come on she's my daughter Ofcouse I'm sure"

Katlego:"Oh Uhmm .. Ohk"

36

Doctor:"Uhm... I'm sorry But the blood doesn't match"

Kumkani:"What do you mean it doesn't match....?"

Doctor:"I'm sorry but we need Blood as soon as possible other than that....we can't save her"

Zimulo:"What..!!!? How can you let all this happen don't you have blood..?"

Doctor:"Sir there are many people who needs blood so there is no blood left"

Katlego: (Nervous) "Uhm... but you uhm... can't you help try something"

Doctor:"Ma'am we only need blood other than that..there's nothing we could do"

Advocate:"Uhhh how long will she survive..?"

Doctor:"Two Days, we need blood Two days because right now its... Its hard to tell"

Advocate:"Ohk thank you"

The Doctor walked away as Advocate faces everyone

Advocate:"I think we should Go, you really need a talk because there must be some way to save that kid"

Kumkani:"Im not leaving Nkosazana here"

Zimulo:"I think we should listen to the Doctor because you can't sit here"

Kumkani:"No I... I can't Go without my daughter"

Advocate:"Kumkani... I think we should go"

Kumkani: (Sighed) "Ohk"

Kumkani:"I really don't get this.. How can they say I'm not the Match"

Katlego:"Baby..."

Kumkani:"I really don't get it Katlego don't baby me marrn"

Zimulo:"You really need to calm down Kumkani"

Kumkani stood up as he poured Some whisky

Katlego: (Teary) "Kumkani... I... I..uhmmm"

Kumkani:"What is it Katlego"

Katlego: (sniffing) "Baby...."

Kumkani:"Ringa Katlego what is it..?"

Katlego: (Sniffing) "Nkosazana is not your Daughter"

Kumkani:"What..?"

Zimulo:"What..?"

Katlego: (Sobbs escaped) "Nkosazana is not your Child
Kumkani"

Kumkani: (Angry) "Who's her father..?"

Katlego:"Kumkani...."

Kumkani:"Who's her father Damn it...!!!!?"

Katlego: (Sobbing) "Its Nkazimulo"

Zimulo:"What..!?"

Kumkani just punched Nkazimulo as they started fighting

Katlego:"Stop Stop it Kumkani... Nkazimulo Stop it..!!!!!"

They stopped as Kumkani walked out

Zimulo:"Why didn't you tell me...!?"

Katlego:"I didnt want to fight Nkazimulo

Advertisement

what we had was a mistake"

Zimulo:"It was not... For the Damn Two years...? For two years it was a mistake...?"

Katlego:"I was lonely Nkazimulo"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I... I need some air"

Kamva's Pov

Me:"Good morning"

Queen2:"Good morning"

Zweli:"Good morning Baby are you good..!?"

Me:"Y..Yes I'm good"

Zweli:"Good, today we have guest so we should go Shopping"

Me:"No..No.I'm good"

Zweli:"Are you sure Baby..?"

Me:"Yes I'm sure"

I couldn't travel a long way... I'm so damaged,so damaged

Narrated

Advocate:"You know Ma, I feel sorry for the kid"

MaCassy:"Maybe you can help her"

Advocate:"What...? No"

MaCassy:"Come on its been long since you have used your gift... Just do something for the poor baby"

Advocate:"I will think about it"

MaCassy:"I-"

They were disturbed by the door knock

Advocate:"I will get it"

She stood up as she walked over to get the door only to find Kumkani

Advocate:"Kumkani... Oh Come in"

He came in as MaCassy stood up

MaCassy:"I will Ummm give you some space"

She said that walking upstairs

Advocate:"How can I help you...?"

He just kissed Advocate... Advocate tried to push him but failed.
He was about to undress her but she slapped him

Kumkani:"Advocate..."

Advocate:"I'm not your puppet Kumkani how dare you.!!!"

Kumkani:"Advocate"

Advocate:"I won't let you play me... Yes you did
Congratulations but I wont let You again"

Kumkani:"Advocate p-"

Advocate:"Get out"

Kumkani:"Pl-"

Advocate:"Get out..!!! Don't ever come here again..!!"

Kumkani:"Fine"

Katlego:"Kumkani... Where are you Coming from..?"

Kumkani: "Leave me alone"

Katlego: "Baby please"

Kumkani: "Where was it..!? When did all this shit happen..!?"

Katlego: (Teary) "Baby...."

Kumkani: "Where Katlego Where...!?"

Katlego: "In a hotel"

Kumkani: "Why...!?"

Katlego: "I was so lonely back then and he was there..!?"

Kumkani: "Was he good...?"

Katlego: (Sobbs) "Baby.."

Kumkani:"Tell me..!!! Tell me was he good ..!?"

Katlego: (Sniffing) Yes...!!!! Yes he was Good Kumkani"

He walked away but Stopped

Kumkani: (Low voice) More than me...?"

Katlego: (sniffing) "Y...Yes Kumkani Yeah im sorry"

Kumkani just walked away as he couldn't believe it. He loved his wife so much even though he cheats... He really adores her.

37

Narrated

Kumkani was really hurt though he's tough but this issue really hit hard. The same woman he can take a bullet for its the same woman that betrayed him. He's so hurt. He's angry for not being there, maybe. Just maybe his wife would have not cheated.

He packs few Clothes and walked out as he booked himself in a hotel room. Living Katlego crying.

"Are you sure Nkosazana is mine...?" Asked Nkazimulo making his way to Katlego

Katlego:"How can you ask me that Nkazimulo, of couse she's yours"

Zimulo:"Tomorrow morning we're going to the hospital "

Katlego:"Thank you thank you Nkazimulo"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "It's ohk she's mine,where is Kumkani...?"

Katlego:"He walked out without saying anything and I... I'm scared Nkazimulo what if he does something stupid...?"

Zimulo:"Trust me, he won't"

Katlego: (sighed) "I how so... I can't afford to lose him"

Zimulo:"Look. .. I have to go Ohk..? I will see you tomorrow"

Katlego:"Ohk, Thank you"

Doc:"She's awake"

Zimulo:"Can we see her...?"

Doc:"Yes you can uhmm follow me please"

They walked over to Nkosazana's ward

Katlego:"Princess..."

Nkosazana:"M...Mommy"

Katlego:"Are you Ohk...? Ain't it painful huh...?"

Nkosazana:"I'm fine Mom... Where is Daddy"

Katlego: (Looks up to Zimulo) "Ummmm I... Uhmmm"

Zimulo:"Daddy is Busy Princess Ohk..?"

Katlego:"Ohk Uncle"

Zimulo:"Doctor when is she going to be discharged...?"

Doc:"Maybe the day after tomorrow, she's ohk now but we need to examine her"

Zimulo:"Ohk Thank you Doctor"

Advocate:"Ma, my family is Coming"

MaCassy:"U hmm Ohk my daughter do you need anything ...?"

Advocate:"Uhhh no Ma I'll be fine, I need to get some few paper so I'll be in the study"

MaCassy:"Oh uhhh Ohk"

Advocate walked over upstairs as a terrible headache struck her. She held his head as she continue walking.

She sat down as she blinked a few times then saw a woman

Advocate:"Uhhmm What's wrong...? Who are you..?"

Woman:"She needs you, she needs you help her"

Advocate:"I'm so confused,who should I help...?"

Woman:"Someone who is important in your life needs you. She needs you"

Advocate:"Come on you ain't helping please be specific"

Woman:"She needs you"

She said that fading away. Advocate tried to call out for her but she kept on fading away

MaCassy:"Ntombi are you Ohk...?"

Advocate:"Uhhmm I'm fine what's wrong...?"

MaCassy:"You were busy calling someone telling him or her to come back"

Advocate:"Oh, I just had a vision"

MaCassy:"A vision...?"

Advocate:"I have a gift Ma, A Spiritual gift"

MaCassy:"Oh I thought... "

Advocate:"There's so much you don't know about me Ma, but soon you will"

MaCassy:"Oh"

Advocate:"Yes, uhmm where are my babies..?"

MaCassy:"They are asleep"

Advocate:"Ohk

Advocate:"Oh my God Alexa...!!!"

Alexa:"Oh look at you, you at glowing"

Advocate:"I'm so glad, phela I have no stress here... Besides drama"

Alexa:"Let's get ready Ohk"

Advocate:"Come on they are still young for all of this so it's ohk"

Snegugu: "Ma..Ma"

Advocate picks her up as she kept on smiling

Advocate:"Here's Aunty Alexa

Advertisement

say hy"

Snegugu: (Smiling) "Aay Aay Eyeya Ay"

Alexa: (Giggles) "Hy Cutie hy"

Advocate:"Let's get you feed up before your family comes"

Alexa:"The whole family is Coming...?"

Advocate:"Not all... "

Alexa:"But Nqaba...? And his little bitch...!?"

Advocate:"Don't Alexa And yes He's coming"

Alexa:"Ohk"

Ma:"My baby... How are you...?"

Advocate:"Im fine Mommy You...?"

Ma:"I'm fine baby, I miss you"

Advocate: (Giggles) "Me too"

Dad:"My daughter"

Advocate: (Hugging his Dad) "Dad you good...?"

Dad:"I'm good Sweetheart"

Advocate:"Let me get them ready"

.

.

.

Advocate:"Ummm Hy Nqaba"

Nqaba:"Hello Sweetheart how are you...?"

Advocate: (Rolling her eyes) "I'm fine, where's Anathi..?"

Nqaba:"She didnt come"

Advocate:"Oh Ohm u hmm i-"

Advocate spotted Nombuso and he walked over to hher

Advocate:"Nombuso..."

Nombuso:"Oh God Virgin Mary usaphila"

Advocate:"What are you doing in my house..?"

Nombuso:"Oh ungu Ex wife...? Uhmm I'm the baby Momma"

Advocate:"What...!?"

Nombuso:"Yebo, phela we also know how a Dick looks like and how it hows"

Advocate:"Oh uhmm Ohm Congratulations are in order"

Nombuso:"Thank you "

Advocate:"Ma didn't you say Kamva is coming....?"

Ma:"She's on her way don't worry"

Advocate:"Oh "

"Uhhh Ma, can I talk to her a second...?" Advocate looked up to find this Spackling eyes

Ma:"Its Ohk"

He take her hand leading her to the back... Where the garden is

Advocate:"Nkazimulo..."

Zimulo:"Advocate.... How at you...?"

Advocate:"I'm good what are you doing here....?"

Zimulo:"You invited me, a while back"

Advocate:"Oh uhhhh sure"

Zimulo:"Advocate... I.. I love you"

Advocate:"What...?"

Zimulo:"I... I Advocate I really love you I love you I'm not a romantic type bit i really do love you"

Advocate:"I've been through a lot Zimulo so I can't i-"

Zimulo:"But bab-"

Advocate:"no Zimulo, I.. I have to help the kids cut the cake"

She said that walking away. This is the best for her, to stay away from everything called a man

Katlego:"Kumkani..."

Kumkani:"I love you baby I.. I can't live without"

Katlego:"Baby I'm s-"

Kumkani:"I love you my love, we will go Marriage Counseling I don't know but I love you"

Katlego:"Oh Baby"

Kumkami hugged her so tight. He loves her, its love nothing else matters

Advocate:"Kamva, I thought you're not coming"

Kamva:"I'm sorry sis"

Advocate was amazed by her looks. This here was not the Kamva he knew, it was someone else so she pulled her to a room. She knew right then that she had to help her, that's what that woman said

Advocate:"What's wrong Kamva...?"

Kamva:"Its nothing Advocate"

Advocate:"Its him right...? Right..?"

Kamva turned to look the other way as tears fall down

Advocate:"Why don't you leave him...?"

Kamva:"I love him Advocate you don't understand"

Advocate:"I once loved someone And trust me I do Know how it feels but si-"

Kamva:"No he will change Advocate"

Advocate:"I don't want to see you in a body bag or something
Kamva"

Kamva:"He won't do that, he loves me"

Advocate:"Oh Come on Kamva, you call this love...?"

Kamva:"Let me be, I'm not leaving him...! Yes If I was that Kava I
would have but no...now I won't "

Advocate:"Sis I don't want to lose you"

Kamva:"You won't"

Advocate:"How many woman said its love...? They are
damaged in the name of love And some are dead"

Kamva:"No sisi, I won't leave him he will change I promise"

Advocate:"Kamva i-"

Kamva:"No...!!!! Leave me alone he will change...!!!!"

She said that walking away.... Woman are so naive, how can you stay in a loveless marriage And claim he loves you....? Love alone is not enough. And the things we do because of love Will be death of us. All in the name of love-Advocate's thoughts

*****Seven years Later*****

38

Narrated

Advocate walked in her office settling down in as she started Working. She was working on a very serious case and mostly is that it was Dangerous. She was working with the 'Mafia' men's from Tokyo. It wasn't just a usual Case at that manner it was so serious.

"Miss Ngcobo don't you need any protection from those Mafia's...?" Said Mr Ntombela making his way in Advocate's office

Advocate:"Uhhmmm.... Don't worry Sir I will be fine"

Mr Ntombela:"Are you sure....?"

Advocate:"Yes I'm sure, Uhhh Tomorrow we will be going to Court, and On Friday we are closing it"

Mr Ntombela:"I'm glad, I didn't want to involve you with those people"

Advocate:"Its my Work Sir, I have no problem at all"

Mr Ntombela:"Miss Ngcobo those Men are dangerous... I... I really didn't want you to be caught up between their lives"

Advocate:"Its Ohm really"

Mr Ntombela: (Sighed) "ohki will leave you to it then"

Advocate:"Thank you Mr Ntombela"

Advocate:"Good evening People"

Snegugu:"Mom how are you....? Are you good...?"

Advocate:"Yes, I'm just tired.Where is Alwande and Mthobisi...?"

Snegugu: (Sighed) "They are upstairs, you know how they are. Should I dish you up...?"

Advocate:"I'm going to take a bath first Ohk...? Then I'll come and eat"

Snegugu:"Ohk Mom"

Well Snegugu was a very respectful Girl for her age. She knew many things and she was not spoilt, thanks to her Mother

Alwande was a very naughty and and quiet. He loves his own space but he doesn't want to be disrespect. He's very overprotective to his family for his she too...

Well Mthobisi is very Quiet and he's a nerd, he loves Studying and reading books. Yes in her age he's so different,his mother taught him a lot

Advocate:"You can dish me up, I'm so hungry"

Snegugu: (Giggles) "I figured it out, MaCassy left early today. Her daughter is sick"

Advocate:"Oh it's actually not a problem.... Her family needs her"

Snegugu:"Yes Mom, I have homeworks I need to get to"

Advocate:"Don't you need ant help"

Snegugu:"No Mom... I will be fine"

Advocate:"Come on you are Ten, you need Mommy for your Homeworks too... You know"

Snegugu: (Sighed) "Fine I'll go get my books"

She said that walking away

Katlego:"Where are you coming from Kumkani...? You haven't sleep here for the past two days"

Kumkani:"Eish leave me alone Katlego.... I have many things to deal with"

Katlego: "I'm your Wife Kumkani you can't just walk like its a toilet lapeng laka"

Kumkani: "Whatever. I'm so tired of your shit Katlego damn I'm tired"

"Good evening Mom and Dad" said Nkosazana walking in.

The more she grows up is the more she looks like Nkazimulo.

Nkazimulo is more like his father, he took his looks from his Father while Kumkani took his looks from his Father

Though you can tell that they are both Bonolo's Children but they are so different in so many ways

Katlego: "Oh Baby how are you...?"

Nkosazana: (Giggle) "I'm fine Mom

Advertisement

Tomorrow there's a family sport at school can you'll please come"

Katlego:"Like really...?"

Nkosazana:"yes Mom I'm begging you please"

Katlego:"Fine, I'll go"

Kumkani:"I can't... I have an important meeting tomorrow"

Nkosazana:"More important than your daughter....!?"

Kumkani:"Nkosazana...!!!"

Nkosazana: (a tear escaped) "You don't love me anymore Dad, you don't...!!!!"

Kumkani:"Thats not true i-"

Nkosazana:"I'll ask Uncle Zimulo because unlike you... He cares"

She said that rushing out to her bedroom

Katlego:"I know she's not your biological daughter but please try to love her"

Kumkani:"I love her"

Katlego:"For the damn Seven Years you've been treating us like shit and it's affecting Nkosazana"

Kumkani:"I...I'm....I"

Katlego:"I know I hurt you but... You have changed. You're no longer the Kumkani I felt inlove with"

Kumkani:"Katlego i-"

Katlego:"I get it relax I do"

She said that walking upstairs as tears escaped her eyes. All she wants is her family to unite again. Is it too much to ask.....?

Advocate:"Oh my God Nkazimulo is this really you....?"

Zimulo:"Its me, I miss you so much"

They said as they hugged each other. Well Nkazimulo had to go back to South Africa Five years ago. Though They are in contact but any Man can see that these two love each other

Advocate:"I missed you so much Zimulo Wow you have changed"

Zimulo:"No ways, I didn't change"

Advocate:"Yes you did so tell me when did you come back....?"

Zimulo:"The day before yesterday, I spent those days with My Princess"

Advocate:"She surely has a lucky father Right...?"

Zimulo: (Chuckling) "well... What can I say"

Advocate:"Nothing at all, I just cooked can I dish up for you...?"

Zimulo:"Yes I'm do Much hungry"

Advocate:"Come"

Queen2:"Kamvalam you have to leave him, look at you"

Kamva:"I will be fine Ma"

Queen2:"No Kamva, pack your bags and leave. This man will surely leave you"

Kamva:"No I love him I can't"

Queen2:"This is not love Kamva, go pack so you can leave"

Kamva: (A tear escaped) "You are right.... Let me pack"

She said that walking upstairs and she packed everything that belong to her.

She was about to leave when a door shut open

Kamva:"Z...Zweli"

Zweli:"What are you doing...? Where do you think you at going...?"

Kamva:"Zweli please..."

Zweli:"Damn where are you going....!?"

He asked lastly and he walked over to her, she punched her so hard and slaps followed. Kamva tried to scream but all this was so hard to Fathom

Zweli:"NX YOU WANT TO LEAVE ME....!!!!!"

He kept on beating her up until she passed out. Zweli noticed and tried to wake her

Zweli:"Oh God wake up Kamva"

But she didn't

Zweli:"Kamva please, MOTHER...!!! MOTHER "

He screamed as tears escaped her eyes trying to wake Kamva up

Nkazimulo paced up and down as he took a look at his whole family

Zimulo:"I'm not going anywhere"

Baba:"Nx You are going And that's not up for discussion"

Zimulo:"No Baba I'm not going anywhere, let me be"

Mkhulu:"You have to be Crowned Nkazimulo... You keep on running away from this though you know that it was bound to happen"

Zimulo:"I'm not gong anywhere"

He said that looking at his Angry Father, Nkosana had to bring his son home. He was the next in the Throne AMD no one can change that

Mkhulu:"Son talk to your Child before I do something I would regret"

Mkhulu Nkanyezi said as he pointed at the annoyed Nkosana

Baba:"Nkazimulo let's go. .. I don't want to do something and to you so let's go"

Zimulo:"You can't force me to take over the Manzini Kingdom...!!! I dont want that"

Uncle Lumko:"You will want it then let's go"

Zimulo:"I'm not leaving so you better accept that"

Just the Hendrick got in looking more serious And irritated

Uncle Hendrick:"Yewena Ntwana let's go".

Nkazimulo swallowed hard because he knew that Uncle Hendrick meant business

Advocate was laying on top of her bed reading a book when she received a call

Advocate:"Uhhh hy you are speaking to Avuyile"

Advocate: (Clear throat) "What do you want Avuyile"

Avuyile:"You need to come Advocate its Kamva"

Advocate: (Her heart beat fast) "What's wrong with Kamva...?"

Avuyile: (Sighed) "She's dead"

Advocate:"What....!?"

Avuyile:"I'm sorry, but you need to get here"

39

Narrated

It was after Kamva's funeral. Even though Advocate didn't want to believe that her sister is gone, she gave her a dignified funeral. Things were so tense at the family especially that Zweli is nowhere to be found. They tried to look for him but he's really nowhere to be found

King: (Sighed) "I still can't believe that Zweli did all that"

Avuyile: "Yes but what can we say.. You can never know with him"

Pales a: "I'm heavily pregnant why did he have to run... Who is going to support me...?"

Avuyile: "Nonsense, you are family so we will support you"

King: "Yes since Zweli is on the run... We will be there for you"

Palesa:"Thank you so much... "

King:"You are welcome"

Kumkani:"What is wrong Katlego...?"

Katlego:"Do you love me...? Like you used to ...?"

Kumkani:"Of course I do, i Love you Katlego "

Katlego: (Sighed) "Let me go and fix breakfast"

Kumkani:"Katlego come here"

Katlego stood up as she looked at him... He really changed and she blames herself for that. She's the reason Kumkani is so broken

Katlego:"I'm sorry Kumkani, I'm so sorry"

She walked out going to get the food ready.

Baba:"You have to get ready, the ceremony will start soon"

Mkhulu:"Nkosana go and get your wife, she will help Nkazimulo as his step mother"

Zimulo:"Mkhulu what is going on here....? What's wrong...?"

Mkhulu:"Shhh UBusi will help you to get ready for this and I hope you don't disappoint the family"

Zimulo:"How can I dissappoint the family when i don't know what's going on"

Mkhulu:"Son, you will like all this I swear and I promise you that everything will be just fine"

Zimulo:"Oh uhmm Ohk"

Everyone was busy in the Kingdom getting ready for the Wedding of the Prince. Zimulo was really un aware of all this whole thing

Zweli:"I really messed up man"

Mandla:"I know.. Everyone is talking about you. You are a wanted man"

Zweli:"It wasn't my intentions to kill her man... It was a total mistake"

Mandla:"But I told you to get help about your anger since the day you found out that your other baby mmomma was brutally killed"

Zweli:"Eish I tried to avoid this but look now... I killed my wife"

Mandla:"You need help man"

Zweli:"I'm fine"

Mandla:"Look what your stubbornness caused,so get help"

Zimulo:"Baba what the fuck is this....?"

Nkazimulo asked as she saw people dancing to the song and others Ululating

Baba: (Smiling) "You are getting Married"

Zimulo:"What....?"

Baba:"Yes

Advertisement

i how you won't disappoint me. you won't disappoint the family"

His Mind went back to her lovely Advocate, he is sure that he's in love with her so deep

—

In the meanwhile Advocate was drinking Nonalcoholic wine reading an interesting book. It was all about love, Falling in. Then her mind went back to all the things she has been through

MaCassy:"You have to let go"

Advocate:"What...?"

MaCassy:"You love him but you are scared... Am I wrong..?"

Advocate:"No you not, I really do love Nkazimulo but we all know I have a bad luck when it comes to Men"

MaCassy:"Maybe you should see someone"

Advocate:"No I'll pass"

MaCassy:"He loves you... So much and I can see the way he looks at you. Give him a chance before it is too late"

Advocate:"What if its too late...?"

MaCassy:"Trust me, it is never too late"

Nkazimulo took her hand leading her to a dance floor. They were forced to dance, the ceremony was now close to the end but all in all.... Nkazimulo's mind was not here, he kept thinking about her Advocate.

After the dance they gathered as the started eating

Baba:"You are beautiful Makoti, and you will make beautiful kids too"

Ncumo:"Ndiyabulela tata"

Baba:"Uhhh Nkazimulo where is your Brother...?"

Zimulo:.....

Baba:"NKAZIMULO...!!?"

Zimulo:"Uhhh I... Uhhh Baba...?"

Baba:"Where is Kumkani...?"

Zimulo:"In UK with his family"

Mkhulu:"I'm glad that you are also starting a family"

Zimulo:"Uhhmm y..yeah"

—

In the meanwhile Advocate took her phone dialing Nkazimulo's

Nkazimulo:"Huzet I'm not available at the moment So call later or I'll just get back to you Sho Sho"

Advocate:"Nkazimulo.... Its me, Advocate. (Sighed) There are so many things you don't Know about me. I've been through a lot and I was not ready to fall in love but I... I can't run away from what I'm feeling.

Please call me when you get this message we need to talk"

40

Narrated

Advocate:"Nkazimulo where have you been I've been trying to call you the whole weekend"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I'm sorry,I've been so busy lately but I'm back you wanted to talk"

Advocate:"Yes come let me get you something to drink"

She said that heading to the kitchen to fix him something to eat

Zimulo:"How is the case going...? The one you have been working on..?"

Advocate:"Well what can I say...? Its work so I can't complain"

Zimulo:"Yeah I guess"

Advocate:"Here"

Advocate handed Nlazimulo some food as they settle around the table

Zimulo:"You wanted to talk"

Advocate: (Sighed) "Zimulo, I know I've been distance but I was so afraid to get hurt. God knows I have bad luck when it comes to men"

Zimulo:"Its not bad luck"

Advocate:"Trust me its bad luck"

Zimulo:"It's not, its just that you've been with the wrong people"

Advocate:"It's still the same but Zimulo... You are different"

Zimulo:"What are you implying Advocate...?"

Advocate:"I..I love you,I want to be with you"

Zimulo:"What do you mean by that ...?"

Advocate:"God I love you Nkazimulo... That's it I love you"

He took a look at her then Chuckled

Zimulo: "I thought I'm good for you Advocate but trust me im not"

Advocate:"I don't care,all I want is to be with you"

Zimulo:"Really...?"

Advocate:"Yes,I love you"

Zimulo:"And I love you too"

Kumkani:"I... I can't do this Katlego"

Katlego:"Kumkani what do you mean by that...?"

Kumkani:"Shit I've been pretending like I'm ohk meanwhile im not"

Katlego:"Baby i-"

Kumkani:"I want a divorce Katlego"

Katlego: (Shocked) "Wh.. What...!!?"

Kumkani:"I'm divorcing you, I want a divorce..!!"

Katlego:"No no... No baby you can't leave me"

Kumkani:"I don't love you

Advertisement

I loved you yes but not anymore"

Katlego:"Baby you don't mean that"

Kumkani:"I do.... I don't love you anymore and we should just break this shit up..!!"

Katlego looked at Kumkani with tears threatening to fall

Katlego:"What about me...? What about us w-"

Kumkani:"There was no us Katlego..!!! There was never us"

Katlego:"Baby please what about Nkosazana...?"

Kumkani:"Princess has her father, he will father her"

He said that walking out not minding that Katlego is in tears

Advocate: (Giggles) "Zimulo that is not funny"

Zimulo:"Who said its funny..?"

Advocate:"Geez I'm trying to Cook here and you are disturbing me get out"

Zimulo:"No I'm waiting for my food, phela I'm going to wife you"

Advocate:"Yes you are now go"

Zimulo:"No,angifuni"

Advocate:"Ohm fine Nx"

Nkazimulo's phone rang and he look at Advocate

Zimulo:"Let me take this"

Advocate:"O-Ohk"

Zimulo walking out

Zimulo:"What do you want...?"

Mpilo:"I.. I.. U hmm... I'm sorry Myeni Sam but I had to check up on you"

Zimulo:"Mpilo we might be married but I don't love you get that"

Mpilo:"Uhhh Yebo"

Zimulo:"Cool"

He hunged up heading to the kitchen

Advocate:"Oh uhhh the food is ready"

Zimulo:"Ndiyabulela"

Kumkani:"It was such a bad day man"

Bar man:"I can tell"

Kumkani spotted this beautiful lady in the club

Kumkani: (Pointing at her) "Who's that lady"

Bar man:"Its Takalani, she always come here but she's shy and so simple"

Kumkani:"Mmmh"

Kumkani walked over to where Takalani was

Kumkani:"Hy"

Takalani looked up to him and said hey

Kumkani:"Let me drive you home"

Takalani:"No I'll pass"

Kumkani:"Please"

Takalani:"Ohk fine"

Takalani woke up early in the morning And looked next to her...
And she saw Kumkani and some used Condoms

Takalani: "Fuck"

She immediately stood up as she dressed up and walked out.
Takalani was a simple Venda girl. Though she loves to party
but it's different because she lives alone in an apartment.

She really respect her father. He is a pastor who always look at what people says about him.

In that case,Takalani didnt want to disrespect and disappoint his father but then... She was raped that caused her to be traumatized.

Without her family she was able to heal

Advocate:"Your house is so beautiful My love, look at the design"

Zimulo:"Come on Baby, its.. Its just Ohk"

Advocate:"You call this Ohk...? MNC..!"

Zimulo:"I-"

They were cutted short by a knock

Advocate:"I will get that"

Zimulo:"Ohk"

Advocate walked over to the door and she was surprised to see
Katlego with Nkosazana

Advocate:"Oh uhmm Katlego"

Katlego: (Sniffing) "Oteng Nkazimulo....?"

Advocate:"Oh yeah come in"

Katlego:"Thanks"

They walked in and Nkazimulo was also surprised to see Katlego

Zimulo:"Katlego, W.. What are you doing here"

Katlego: (Sniffing) "Its... Its Kumkani"

Zimulo:"What's wrong..? What did he do...?"

Katlego: (Sobbing) "He kicked me out Nkazimulo... I don't have a place to stay"

Zimulo:"What do you mean...?"

Katlego:"He wants a divorce Nkazimulo"

Nkazimulo looked at his little girl Standing there

Nkazimulo:"Uhhmm I.. You can stay here"

Katlego: (Sniffs) "T..Thank you"

41

Narrated

Kumkani was not the same Kumkani everybody knows. He is much different ever since he met Takalani And he can't get over her. All he wants is to see her again, but there was not sign of Takalani Mulaudzi.

Zimulo: "Why are you so worried about the girl Kumkani...? Its not like she's yours"

Kumkani: "Let me be Nkazimulo that girl is my soulmate"

Zimulo: (Chuckled) "I can't believe it you know, i have never thought you Kumkani Cullens would be head over heels with a woman"

Kumkani:"Its not just a woman Nkazimulo, she's my other rib...
My other piece. My o-"

Zimulo:"Whatever I didn't say you must turn to Shakespeare"

Kumkani:"MNC"

Zimulo: (Shaking his head) "Now tell me, there's no job..?"

Kumkani:"Uhhh I ... I don't know"

Zimulo:"What....?"

Kumkani:"Yes Nkazimulo I didnt check any missions I've been
looking for my future wife"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "Kumkani I need you to be focused, damn this
girl got you so bad"

Kumkani:"I'll be fine and I'm focused its just that I didnt check out the job thats all"

Zimulo:"Fine man I also got my problems"

Kumkani:"What is it...?"

Zimulo:"I'm so afraid to tell Advocate about the wife"

Kumkani:"Man I think you should tell her because she will leave you if she finds out someone else"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "Its not that easy man, we just had a fight over Katlego not long ago"

Kumkani:"What has she done maye uKatlego"

Zimulo:"She was trying to seduce me so Advocate found out, you know Woman loves exaggerating"

Kumkani:"Yeah I Know"

Zimulo:"So I hired a penthouse for them in my Company"

Kumkani:"Is it safe...?"

Zimulo:"Yes its more safe there... No one can be able to get access to them"

Kumkani:"Ohk

I was worried more especially Princess but that woman pushed me too far"

Zimulo:"Wenzi...?"

Kumkani:"She claimed that she's pregnant but she was lying,I saw right through her"

Zimulo:"Wow that's too much hey"

Kumkani: (Sighed) "Yes but now I'm focusing on my soulmate"

Zimulo: (Sarcastic) " Yeah right"

Advocate was cooking at Nkazimulo's house when a knock came through then she walked over to get it.

Advocate:"Uhhmm Hello"

Lady:"Hy sisi uhhh im here for Nkazimulo Sililo"

Advocate:"Oh uhhh come in"

She got in ad she admired the house.

Advocate:"Uhhh I was Cooking and I should get back to my posts so be comfortable"

Lady:"Oh Ohk thank you sisi"

In the meantime Takalani was so stressed, its been Four Weeks she slept with Kumkani and she just found out that she's Pregnant. She wonders what her parents will say more especially her Father

Lihle:"Friend you have to tell them"

Takalani:"No I'm not doing that, Gather is going to skin me alive"

Lihle:"But again I suggest you tell them before they find out somewhere esle"

Takalani:"What if I don't want to keep the baby...?"

Lihle:"Usuyahlanya, you are keeping the baby Takalani"

Takalani:"I don't know, Lihle (Sighed) Tomorrow I'm going to Venda"

Lihle:"Eeh Trouble then but make sure you tell them OHk..?"

Takalani:"Yes"

Zimulo walked inside his house as he was welcomed by the Aroma then his eyes travelled to the beautiful Mpilo

Zimulo:"Mpilo .."

Mpilo: (Warm Smile) "Myeni wam"

Advocate walked by then went over to kiss Nkazimulo

Advocate:"How was your Day..?"

Zimulo:"It was long but uhmm it was good"

Advocate:"Oh don't you want to introduce me...?"

Zimulo:"Uhmhm Mpilo uhmm this is the love of my love and baby this is.. Uhmm my.. My... ummh-"

Mpilo:"His Cousin, nice to meet you Advocate you are beautiful"

Advocate:"Thank you, let's go and eat I've already set the table"

Zimulo:"Oh uhm Ohk"

Zimulo:"Mpilo what are you doing here...?"

Mpilo:"Your family bought me here, they said I should come and stay with you"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I suggest you to not say a word about me being your husband to Advocate better yet married Ohk .?"

Mpilo:"Oh Ohk"

Zimulo walked upstairs looking so worried... His worry was how he's going to tell Advocate about him being a married man

42

Narrated

Nkazimulo walled downstairs looking so hot in his slim suit. Mpilo couldn't deny the fact that she wants Zimulo all by herself though she's so shy and innocent.

Zimulo:"Good morning"

Mpilo:"Uhhh Good morning I have made some breakfast"

Zimulo:"I'm sorry but I have a meeting to rush to"

Mpilo:"Oh uhhh Ohk should I cook dinner...?"

Zimulo:"No I'll eat something but you can cook for yourself"

Mpilo:"Ohk then uhhh Nkazimulo. .."

Zimulo:"Huh...?"

Mpilo:"I think you should tell Advocate the whole truth, I won't stand in your love"

Zimulo:"Its hard to tell her, she's been through so much"

Mpilo:"Then that's another reason you have to tell her, to save everything because trust me it won't be nice if she hears it from outside"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "You right i should tell her"

Mpilo:"Yes, enjoy your day"

Zimulo:"I will

Advertisement

enjoy yours too"

Advocate made her way to the reception as she was met by a lovely smile

Advocate: (Smiling) "Good day"

Rec:" (Smiling) "Good day how can i assist you...?"

Advocate:"I'm here to see Mr Sililo is he available"

Rec:"He's with his brother,uhmm you can go up"

Advocate:"Thank you"

She made her way to Nkazimulo's office and found the brothers engaged in a conversation by stopped and listened

"Man i can't"

"You have to tell her Nkazimulo, if not you lose her"

"What if she leaves me, i can't live without her"

"That's why you have to tell her"

"Ohk"

Advocate got tired then she invited herself in

Advocate:"Good day"

Kumkani:"Uhhh Advocate its been long hey"

Advocate:"Well what can I say"

Kumkani:"Look,I have something to get to"

Zimulo:"Ohk Sharp man"

Takalani was crying as her mother yelled at her

Mrs Mulaudzi:"You go around opening those legs for every man
Takie"

Takalani: (Sniffing) "I'm sorry Mom I'm sorry"

Mrs Mulaudzi:"Is your sorry going to help...? You were
supposed to be an example in the Community"

Takalani:"Mom I got tempted,please talk to Dad about this"

Mrs Mulaudzi:"No you are going to address this issue by yourself"

"My wife what's wrong...?" Asked Mr Mulaudzi making his way in the house

Mr Mulaudzi:"Oh Takalani my daughter how are you..?"

Takalani:"I'm fine Father"

Mr Mulaudzi:"MaTakalani what's wrong ..?"

Mrs Mulaudzi:"Ask your precious daughter"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Takalani talk..."

Takalani:"Father it...it was a . . a total mistake"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Talk"

Takalani:"I... I...uhmm...I'm Pregnant"

Mr Mulaudzi:"What...!!!?"

Zimulo:"Baby you know that I love you right..?"

Advocate:"Oh yeah I know my love"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "And what I'm going to tell you please don't leave me"

Advocate:"Oh uhmm Ohk"

Zimulo:"Promise me first"

Advocate:"It will depend Nkazimulo so talk"

Zimulo:"Uhm... I'm... I... I'm...(sighed) I'm married"

Advocate:"WHAT...!!!!"?"

Zimulo:"I'm sorry baby but it was an arranged marriage baby I love you"

Advocate:"Who's the wife....?"

Zimulo:"It's...uhmm...its Mpilo"

Advocate:"Your so called Cousin" ..?"

Zimulo: (Looking down) "Y...Yes"

Advocate: (Tear escaped) "Wow i-"

A chest pain struck as she was looking at Nkazimulo. Now she believes that she's cursed on finding her true love

Zimulo:"Baby at you Ohk...?"

Advocate:"Aaaaahhhh..!!!!"

Zimulo:"Baby i-"

He was about to touch her but she pushed her away

Advocate: (Sniffs) "D..Don't Nkazimulo I.. I cursed the day I met you"

Zimulo: (A tear dropped) "Baby you don't mean that"

Advocate:"How could you Nkazimulo...!!? You should have told me in the begging and I should have stayed away from you..."

Zimulo:"Baby i-"

Advocate:"I HATE YOU NKAZIMULO...!!!!"

Bonus Insert

Narrated

Zimulo:"Don't say that you are hurting me"

Advocate:"I... I h...I have to go please don't ever call me again"

She said that turning over her heel walking away

Zimulo:"Baby please"

He signed as he took a seat then think this trough.

MrnMulaudzi:"What did you just say...?"

Takalani:"I'm....I... I'm Pregnant and I.. I don't know where the father is because it was just a one night stand"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Why are you embarrassing us Takie...? What will the Community say...?"

Takalani:"Dad I'm sorry, I didn't plan all this"

Mr Mulaudzi:"You are going to abort that thing"

Takalani:"What...!?"

Mr Mulaudzi:"You heard me, you are aborting that thing you are carrying"

Takalani:"But Father, I can't kill an innocent soul"

Mr Mulaudzi:"You don't know how to close those legs right....?
So I am making things easy"

Takalani:"Its easy for you but t-"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Shut up Takalani...!!! We are leaving this evening
nd..!!"

Kumkani: (Sighed) "I'm losing how but I have to find her"

Zimulo:"You are in love Man

Advertisement

that girl got you so bad"

Kumkani: (Chuckles) "You have no idea"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "Yeah ey"

Kumkani:"Uncle N told me that you are sending your Uncled to the Johnson 's family"

Zimulo:"As much as I'm nervous and shit,I have to try my best"

Kumkani:"That girl is stubborn sometimes so will she agree to become your second wife...?"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I'm trying my Luck but I just pray she agrees"

Kumkani:"Yeah you better pray she accepts the Proposal"

Takalani:"Dad...!!!!"

She was turning and groaning as the pain strikes so hard. She's patient though but she is losing hope.

Takalani: (Songs) "DADDY....!!!!"

She was screaming in pain. Her father gave her an abortion pill as he locked her up in an empty room.

The Sililo's with the Ngcobo family reached an agreement as they celebrated.

AUncle:"I'm so happy to be part of the family more especially the Royal family"

NUncle:"Its a pleasure, now we have to fetch our bride"

Baba:"Yaz Nkazimulo didnt want you to pay the bride price without informing the bride"

AUncle:"Don't worry she's going to agree,she has no other choice"

Wonder What will happen when Advocate finds out that Zimulo paid lobola for her...

43

Narrated

It was early in the morning when Mr Mulaudzi finally went to open the door for Takalani. He really believed that the pill has worked. To be honest, Mr Mulaudzi is a selfish man who only think about his status and Money... Thats all he cares about.

Mr Mulaudzi:"Takalani wake up marrn Wake up"

Takalani couldn't move an inch. She just closed her eyes enjoying the faint pain. She wonders why her father is like think, but she doesn't know the real Mr Mulaudzi because this all its just a phase .. There's more in him

Mr Mulaudzi:"Wake up Takalani Wake up marrn....!!!!!"

But she couldn't do as told, Mr Mulaudzi picked her up as he walked out , climbing on his car as he drives off to the hospital.

Advocate was getting ready to work as usual. Unfortunately her kids are in South Africa to visit their Father.

A call came through as she took a step downstairs

Advocate:"Mama"

Mrs Johnson:"Advocate baby you have to come home"

Advocate:"Mom... Mom what's wrong...?"

Mrs Johnson:"You have to get here as soon as possible my daughter please"

Advocate: (Sighed) "Ohk I'll be there tomorrow"

Mrs Johnson:"No Advocate you have to get here by today"

Advocate:"Mom what's going on really...?"

Mrs Johnson:"Get here bye I love you"

She immediately hung up leaving Advocate a bit confused. He took out her phone dialing Mr Ntombela's number

Mr Ntombela:"Miss Ngcobo how are you....?"

Advocate:"I'm fine and how are you sir...?"

Mr Ntombela:"I'm fine Miss,how can I help you...?"

Advocate:"Sir can you draw me up on a leave list because I have a crisis back home"

Mr Ntombela:"Is everything Ohk Miss Ngcobo...?"

Advocate:"Yes,but My Mom called me informing me about getting back home today"

Mr Ntombela:"Oh Uhmm Ohk Miss Ngcobo"

Kumkani: (Chuckles) "Tell me that what you are saying its not true"

Zimulo:"I told abababomceni that they must only pay the bride price only if Advocate agrees"

Kumkani:"Damn Advocate is going to kill you"

Zimulo:"You ain't making things easy Kumkani (Sighed) I really didnt mean for this to happen"

Kumkani:"Advocate is here in UK, what were you really thinking huh...?"

Zimulo:"Mnx, I hope she will forgive me about this whole thing because I don't see my future without her"

Kumkani:"You love her mmmh aay Mina I can't find my other rib"

Zimulo: (Chuckles) "Man let it go, maybe she's about to be married somewhere"

Kumkani:"Mnx I would kill that Moron, I'm the only man Takalani will get married to"

Zimulo:"Eeeh I have never met a beautiful Venda woman"

Kumkani:"It's not about beauty though

Advertisement

man when I look at that girl I immediately experience what they call butterflies in my stomach"

Zimulo: (Laughs) "No man I can't believe that"

Kumkani:"Trust me I really experience that butterfly thing with Takalani"

Zimulo: (Chuckles) "Amen"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Doctor how's my daughter....?"

Doc:"She's stable but she's not breathing on her own. It looks like the pill did a lot of damage in her body"

Mr Mulaudzi:"A Pill....?"

Doc:"Yes, she drank an abortion pill and it doesn't look good"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Oh Ummm Thank you Doctor"

Doc:"Its a pleasure Mr Mulaudzi"

She said that walking away as Mrs Mulaudzi made her way in

Mrs Mulaudzi:"Vho Vhangani what's wrong with my daughter...?"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Vhonaka leave me alone "

Mrs Mulaudzi:"Dont tell me that,Takalani is my daughter"

Mr Mulaudzi:"zi don't have time for this"

He said that standing up making his way out

Advocate:"Mama what's wrong...?"

She asked immediately as she took a step forward making her way in

Mama:"I'm so sorry baby but we got no say"

Advocate:"What's wrong Mama,please tell me what's wrong...?"

Mama:"The Sililo family came by and they asked for your hand in marriage"

Advocate:"INI....!!!?"

Mama:"Yes but we sent them to the Ngcobo family because we didn't want to upset the ancestors"

Advocate: (Sighed) "So...? What's wrong...? They didn't agree right..? "

Mama: (Looking down) "I'm sorr-"

Advocate:"No Mom t... No"

Mama:"Traditionally you are married to Nkazimulo and there's nothing I can do"

Advocate: (Tear escaped) "Oh God Mama I'm not ready for isithembu"

Mama:"Oh God Ntombam I'm sorry"

Kumkani:"It feels so good to be in South Africa"

Zimulo: (Chuckles) "Since your so called soulmate is a Venda girl... Maybe you will find her this side because she's a Venda"

Kumkani:"Why would you think I can find her this side...?"

Zimulo:"Maybe she's visiting her parents who knows"

Kumkani:"I get you"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I'm going to deal with Advocate now"

Kumkani:"That girl loves you man, who know maybe she will be happy"

Zimulo:"You don't know Advocate man,that girl is like fast and furious... She gets furious so fast"

Kumkani: (Chuckles) "Yeah...?"

Zimulo:"Yea"

Nqaba:"Nombuso how are you doing..?"

Nombuso:"I'm fine thank you,where is Anathi...? I didn't see her"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Anathi has changed Nombuso. She's not that girl I used to love"

Nombuso:"I can relate"

Nqaba:"I'm filing for divorce"

Nombuso:"What...!?"

Nqaba:"Its for the best Nombuso,that girl has changed and I... I should move on"

Nombuso:"You k-"

"Daddy look what Busi is doing" said Qawe walking in

Busi:"I'm not doing anything Baba Qawe is lying"

Qawe:"Daddy I'm not lying"

"Oh Shut up Alwande,I'm going to tell Dad that you are dating"she said walking downstairs

Alwande:"I'm not"

Nombuso:"It's going to be a long Day"

Nqaba: (Sighed) "Trust me I know"

[Advocate:"I'm not going anywhere with you..!!!"

NUncle:"You are our bride And we were asked to fetch you"

Advocate:"I'm not anyone's Wife, let me be...!!!"

NUcle:"Asambe Ntombi"

Advocate:"I'm not going anywhere so take your shit and leave
nx..!!!"

'You are the Chosen One'

'You are the Chosen One'

Advocate:"Who are you...!?"

'The Kingdom needs you, you are the Chosen Queen'

Advocate saw a little but blurry houses far from where she was

'Your Kingdom needs you']

She quickly woke up sweating because of the dream as she was unable to fall asleep again

Advocate Perspectives

I woke up feeling down. I had no choice but to agree to marry Nkazimulo. Yes he hurted me but the truth is that I'm deeply in love with him and there's no change in that.

Me:"Mama good morning"

I said as I settled down around the table.

Ma:"Hello baby how are you...?"

Me: (Sighed) "I'm fine,I'm just feeling down thats all"

Ma:"Are you sure...? You are not sick ain't you...?"

Me:"No mom I'm not sick at all Uhmm I....I... I decided to accept the proposal"

Ma:"What...!?"

Me: (Sighed) "Yebo Ma, I decided to accept the Proposal so I'm getting married to Nkazimulo"

Ma:"Are you sure...? You know we can change all this"

Me:"I've never been so sure in my whole life Mama, Yes it will be hard to share a man but I'll get used to it"

Ma:"Ohk fine Mtanami but promise me that you will come back when something terrible happens"

Me: (Smiles) "I Promise you Mama, where's Dad..?"

Ma:"You know him ngama Church meetings but hell be here soon"

Me:"I have to go mama"

Ma:"Where are you going...?"

Me:"To the Manzini Kingdom in KZN,I'm the chosen Princess"

Ma:"I hope nothing will happen to you"

Me:"I will be fine Mama, all I need is a long bath right now and sleep then I'm good to go"

Ma:"Ohk my daughter and I want you to be careful Ohk"

Me:"I Promise you Mama I will"

Narrated

Doc:"Mr Mulaudzi,Your daughter is Ohk she should be waking up any moment"

Mr Mulaudzi:"I'm glad Doctor thank you so much"

Doc:"Its my job so no need to thank me Mr Mulaudzi"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Its Ohk Madame,thank you"

Mr Mulaudzi was glad that his daughter is Ohk,all he wants is to find a man for her so he could have a better future. Though it seems like that but the truth is that all he wants is money.

They were gathered around the table eating their breakfast as the Chief Priest made his way in.

Chief Priest:"The Queen is on her way, the Queen is on her way"

Baba:"What do you mean by that...? I'm the King and Busi is the Queen"

Chief Priest:"My King,we all know that Queen Busi is not the rightful Queen for the throne"

Busi:"Who do you think you are...? Im married to the King so I'm the Queen of this land"

Chief Priest:"People are not bowing to you... Nkazimulo is the future King of this Kingdom with the Chosen Queen by his side"

Busi:"You are a Stupid Man if you think I will give this throne up,I'm the Queen"

Baba:"Busi..!!! Thats not a way to talk to the Priest,you will anger the ancestors"

Busi:"Nkosana i dont care about your Ancestors but this throne is mine... I will fight for it"

Chief Priest:"You will anger the ancestors, the Queen is already chosen. She's on her way"

Nkazimulo: (Clear throat) "The Great One, I have a chosen wife...?"

Chief Priest:"Yes you have a chosen wife, she's Coming"

Nkazimulo:"I don't understand... Why was I allowed to get married to Mpilo...?"

Chief Priest:"It was bound to happen, Mpilo was going to be with you but your love is tied with your Chosen wife"

Nkazimulo: (Sighed) "Wow Ummm I'm..I... I don't know what to say"

Chief Priest:"I understand its hard to process in but thats the truth. Call me when she arrives"

Baba:"Thank you, eye of the Gods"

Advocate stepped out of the car as she glared to the beautiful Kingdom in front of her eyes. Yes she expected a big and beautiful kingdom but this was beyond what she thought of. Clouds formed as the Kingdom rubbles and Thunderstorms struck

Me: (Sighed) "I guess this is it"

.....

She walked inside escorted by the Guards

Advertisement

she glared at the Monument buildings around. She sighed as everyone went quiet and looked at her.

Advocate:"Good Afternoon, My King... My Queen Good afternoon"

Everyone replied except the Queen herself.

King:"Nkazimulo go and call the Chief Priest"

Nkazimulo quickly wake up heading to the hut owned by the Chief Priest

Nkazimulo:"The Great One, The Queen has arrived"

Chief Priest:"Oh My Ancestors thank you my elders"

He said as he took out a Crown heading inside as Nkazimulo followed him behind

Chief Priest: (Bowing) "My Queen"

The Thunderstorms Strikes so hard as everyone thought it was the end of Their lives because it has never rained like that

Advocate:"You may rise"

Advocate didn't know how that came out but she felt herself so powerful than ever before

Chief Priest:"Your gift is completely Revealed, we have to do a ritual for you"

Advocate:"Thank you the Great one"

Amer:"How can you be so Stupid Amayka, that girl is highly favored"

Busi:"I'm sorry my Lord but it's not easy as you'll think"

Amer:"I don't want Problems Amayka..! I want Solutions"

Busi: (Sighed) "Taking over The Kingdom is not easy my Lord,I need time"

Amer:"Time for what...? We have no time..!!!"

He shouted making Busi known as Amayka to shake a bit

Busi:"My Lord, I will get to the mission as soon as possible"

Amer:"You are so useless, I shouldn't have used you in the first place"

Busi:"I'm sorry My Lord, I will do the mission My Lord"

Amer: (Sighed) "Ohk fine, Eresy...!!! Eresy..!!!"

He called out a big black Snake

Snake:"Sssssssssssssssssssssssssssss"

Amer:"I need one of my Man Eresy...!!! Go call him"

The Snake Changed color from black to green,green to blue,blue to white then came out a short man

Amer:"I want my food...!!! Go get it right now..!!!"

Both the Snake and the short man disappeared

They were gathered around the table eating Dinner celebrating the Arrival of the Queen

Baba:"So Advocate... Where are you from...?"

Advocate:"I'm from here around KZN but now I'm located in Johannesburg"

Baba:"Oh Ummm Ohk"

Mkhulu:"The late Queen would have been so proud ,you remind me a lot like her... She was Queen Isabella"

Advocate:"Thank you Mkhulu,but maybe we are different"

Baba:"No it's true my daughter,Mother was a brave Queen and I believe in you because she chose you to rule this land"

Advocate:"Uhhh thank you Baba"

Busi:"Uhhh... I have to go get something upstairs"

Baba:"What is it Busi...?"

Busi:"It's nothing much but I...I have to get it"

Baba:"You may leave"

Busi walked upstairs to her room with Nkosana as she looked at the mirror. Her eyes changed to Green as a snake tail was slowly forming

A door opened as she quickly changed back to normal.

Baba:"Busi are you Ohk...?"

Busi:"I'm...I... I'm fine Nkosana I just need some sleep"

Baba:"Ohk I will be downstairs"

He said that walking downstairs. Busi changed and formed a Green Snake as she got out by a window heading to the forest.

Amer:"Amayka...!!!Amayka...!!!Amayka...!!!"

Busi:"I'm here My Lord,you summoned me"

Amer:"The Chosen Queen is carrying a Future Queen but she doesn't know, I want you to get rid of it"

Busi:"I will do so My Lord"

Amer:"But be careful,she's more stronger than she was few days ago"

Busi:"I will My Lord"

She bowed as she changed again forming a green Snake, she was heading to the Palace

45

Advocate:"Nkazimulo...!!! Nkazimulo..!!!"

Advocate called out Zimulo as she walked downstairs. Zimulo quickly came down

Zimulo:"Baby what is wrong...?"

Advocate:"The is a bad Spirit surrounding this Palace"

Zimulo:"Uhm... Baby..I..."

Advocate:"We have to get ready,this disturbs my peace"

Zimulo:"Calm down baby I'm going to call the Chief Priest"

Zimulo rushed out heading to the Royal Hut

Zimulo:"The Great One... The Chosen Queen of this land needs you"

Chief Priest:"This is not my fight,I won't fight it"

Zimulo:"But i-"

Chief Priest:"Tell her to never doubt herself,she's stronger than she seems"

Zimulo:"My Great One she r-"

Chief Priest:"Go My Prince Go...!!!"

Zimulo rushed out as everyone was already in the dining room.

Zimulo:"Baba Where is the Queen...?"

He asked as soon as he got in the room

Nkazimulo:"I don't know

Advertisement

I woke up without her in the bed"

Advocate:"Let her be... Let her be"

Advocate drew a big Circle indicating the Position of the Moon inside. She took a step in as her eyes changed color to pure white.

Zimulo:"The Fuck..!"

Advocate kept on Chanting in different Languages as a Big Snake made its way in disturbing her peace.

Advocate:"ωI⊕θ€ ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ" (What are you doing here..?)

The Snake changed colors as a black scary man appeared making everyone scream except Advocate

Man:"⊙ ∇ ∩ . ∩ . T E ☼ ☾ σ ó ⊗ ⊖ ∅ ∩ ∅"

(I'm here to take what's mine)

Advocate turned to look at him

Advocate:"☼ ☾ σ づ づ ..?"

(What's yours..?)

Man:"∩ · ⊗ · ∩"

(The Kingdom)

Advocate:"· ω · ∅ ∩ ∅ · ⊗ · ∩ · ω · ∅ ∩ づ ` */ond_ ^"

(Rather go through me first)

The man charged to Advocate but he couldn't go in the circle because it was Protected

Advocate:"God be with me throughout this fight,I call upon your angels,Come and fight with me Amen"

Kumkani was walking when he took a glare at a familiar person. He rushes out to her until he realize that its his soulmate.

Kumkani:"Takalani...! Takalani...!"

Takalani turned and was amazed by Kumkani

Takalani:" Ummm (Clear throat) Hy"

Kumkani:"Hey how have you been I've been looking for you"

Takalani:"I've been busy what are you doing here...?"

Kumkani:"I'm here due to a meeting and it's late why are you still out there..?"

Takalani:"I..I wanted to get some air"

Kumkami:"At this time of a night Takie"

Takalani:"Yes,being at home Stresses me there's a lot of drama happening there"

Kumkani:"Can't you tell me...?"

Takalani:"I've been in a hospital and as soon as I was discharged... I find out that my father sold me"

Kumkani:"What...!?"

Takalani:"Yes"

Kumkani:"Come let's go in my room I can't leave you here all alone"

Takalani:"I-"

Kumkani:"It's not up for a discussion"

Takalani: (Sighed) "Fine"

They fought as the others stepped back,they have no powers

Man:" ` ɪ ▪ ɔ ɔ ▪ ☹ ▪ ɔ ω ▪ ɔ . "

(You better give up)

It said as it made its way out

46

Advocate:"Good morning"

Them all:"Uhhh Good morning"

Advocate:"Are you'll good...?"

Zimulo:"We should be asking you that, Last night was so hectic"

Advocate:"It was nothing I can't handle,Bad spirit is still roaming around"

Baba:"My wife is not yet back"

Advocate: (Looking up to him) "Baba... Uhhh I... Your wife is not who you think it is"

Baba:"What do you mean...?"

Advocate:"She's a... (Sighed) She's a snake"

Baba: (Laugh) "No way"

Advocate:"That Green snake its your wife and that colorful one it's her Lord And she's Coming for revenge"

Mkhulu:"I told you Nkosana that I don't trust that girl anymore... She started being so creepy"

Baba:"She's still my wife Baba don't say that"

Mkhulu:"Kodwa it's the truth, She's evil"

Advocate:"Can we Stop fighting..?"

Mkhulu:"I'm Sorry Makoti,This man is getting weak for my liking"

Advocate: (Signed) "Its Ohk Mkhulu... "

Zimulo:"Advocate we will be moving to our house"

Advocate:"When did you buy indlu because I came unexpected"

Zimulo:"Never mind that"

Advocate:"Oh Ohk fine"

Zimulo:"And Mpilo is coming,shell be staying with me"

Advocate:"Its Ohk"

Kumkani:"I have a good wife here"

He said that as he walked downstairs finding Takie making breakfast

Takalani:"Don't fool yourself,I'm not getting to you any minute"

Kumkani:"You will say I do soon,and I will say I told you so"

Takalani: (Chuckles) "You are crazy muc come And eat"

Kumkani:"Mmmmh"

Takalani:"I have to get home you know"

Kumkani:"I'm going to pay iLobolo"

Takalani:"No Kumkani

Advertisement

my father will kill me"

Kumkani:"So you rather get married to a stranger..?"

Takalani:"I don't know you either"

Kumkani:"It's not the same,at least you know me a bit but-"

Takalani:"I don't want to rush things"

Kumkani:"I love you so much Takie,you've been the best And only thing I've been thinking of these past few weeks"

Takalani:"I... I"

Kumkani:"I want you to be mine"

Takalani:"I.. Kumkani"

Kumkani:"It's Ohk,you don't have to say anything"

Takalani:"Ohk"

Mpilo:"Good evening"

Mkhulu:"Oh Makoti how are you..?"

Mpilo:"I'm fine Baba,I'm just tired"

Baba:"Don't call him Baba,I'm your Baba"

Mkhulu: (Chuckles) "Mxn its all the same Nkosana"

Zimulo:"Mpilo... Sawubona"

Mpilo:"Sawubona Myeni wam"

Just as the Chief Priest made his way in the house as he bow to Advocate

Chief Priest:"My Queen"

Advocate:"You may rise"

Chief Priest:"You are carrying a King... The future King"

Advocate:"What...?"

Chief Priest:"Yebo... You are carrying the future King AMD the evil spirit already knows though they thought its a future Queen"

Zimulo: (Smiling) "So I'm going to be a father...?"

Chief Priest:"Congratulations My Prince"

Takalani:"Dad I'm not getting married to A stranger"

Mr Mulaudzi:"What..?"

Takalani:"Yes,I'm tired of you controlling me...!!! I-"

Mr Mulaudzi:"You are getting married Takalani and thats it"

Takalani:"No I'm not"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Nc since you are a woman in my house,I suggest you get the hell out of my house"

Takalani:"Dad i-"

Mr Mulaudzi:"Get out And leave everything I bought with my money"

Amayka:"I'm waiting for a right time to strike,I'll make my late Lord proud"

47

Advocate perspectives

Me:"Nkazimulo I'm fat,look at my body"

Zimulo:"Baby you are not fat come on you look beautiful"

Me:"You are saying that just to make me feel better"

Zimulo:"No it's the truth,you look beautiful... And you are glowing"

Me: (Smiling) "Really...?"

Zimulo:"Yes,now come let go so you can eat"

Me:"im not hungry"

Zimulo:"My son is hungry,lets go"

Me:"You only care about the baby mnx... I hate you Zimulo"

Zimulo: (Sighed) "I'm sorry baby Ummm... Let's go Ohk"

We walked downstairs as Nkazimulo kept on talking about keeping his baby healthy

Me:"Good morning Mpilo"

Mpilo:"Good Morning Sis I,how are you'll...?"

Me: (Smiling) "I'm good, I'm just hungry"

Mpilo:"I made your favorite"

Me:"You are the best"

Zimulo:"Hay andibuliswa... Good morning to you too Mpilo"

Mpilo: (Chuckles) "Good morning Myeni wam unjan...?"

Zimulo:"I'm good you...?"

Mpilo:"I'm good too"

Zimulo:"I have to go to As business meeting

Advertisement

it's been long since I attended my business this side"

Mpilo:"Uhhh Go well My Husband"

Me:"Baby when you come back please come with a big large
Pizza,something meaty"

Zimulo:"Oh Ohk Baby AMD take it easy Ohk... Phela its your 8th month"

Me: "I'm not sick Zimulo I'm OHk, you always treat me like I'm sick mnx"

Zimulo: "I'm not fighting Phela"

Me: "Whatever"

Narrated

Kumkani: "You complete me my love, I love you so much"

Takalani: "I love you too Baby... You've been the best thing that has ever happened to me"

Kumkani:"Im Sending ILobolo to your house, I'm a Xhosa guy"

Takalani:"Whatever but I don't know if Dad will except"

Kumkani:"Don't worry he will"

Takalani:"Are you sure...?"

Kumkani:"Yes he will don't worry"

Takalani:"Ohk"

Advocate:"Mpilo you have never talked about your Parents...
Where are they...?"

Mpilo looked up to Advocate

Mpilo:"I don't know my father,I was raised by a single Mom"

Advocate:"Oh I'm sorry"

Mpilo:"It's fine, Mother said he's some one called Mzwakhe or something like that"

Advocate:"Mzwakhe....?"

Mpilo:"Yes but I... I don't know any Mzwakhe"

Advocate:"Mmmmh"

'What if she's my sister...? Telling the truth she looks a bit like My so called father though I have never paid attention to it"

Just as Advocate's phone rang

Advocate:"Advocate speaking.."

Caller:"Ma'am your husband was involved in a car accident can you please come to the ***** hospital please"

Advocate:"Uhhh...I... I'm coming"

Mpilo:"Sisi what's wrong...?"

Advocate:"Zimulo was involved in a car accident we have to rush to the hospital"

48

Narrated

They rushed inside as the whole family was already there.

Advocate:"What's happening...? Please tell me he's Ohk."

Baba:"The Doctor are still busy with him..."

Advocate:"Let me go And help him"

Baba:"No, The Chief Priest said that you must not help him...
The Gods will help him by their selves"

Advocate:"But i-"

Mkhulu:"Calm down Makoti everything will be fine"

Mpilo:"When did you'll arrive...?"

Baba:"In the Morning,the Chief Priest said we must drove here"

Mpilo: (Sighed) "Ohk"

The Doctor approached them as they stood up

Doctor:"Sililo family"

Baba:"What's wrong with my son Doctor"

Doctor:"He's stable

Advertisement

but he's breathing with the machines"

Advocate:"Do you mean that... He's like a dead Person..?"

Doctor:"Her body is reacting to the medication so he's stable"

Advocate:"Thank you Ummm... Can we see him"

Doctor:"Yes but only one person at a time"

Baba:"Go in Makoti"

Takalani:"I don't believe he accepted"

Kumkani:"I told you that he's going to accept the Lobola,now we are getting married"

Takalani:"I love you so much Kumkani... I want to be worth you so let's get married my love"

Kumkani:"Yes let's get married baby"

Takalani:"I love you"

Kumkani:"I love you more"

Weeks went by and Nkazimulo was the same

Mpilo:"He's going to get better sisi don't lose hope"

Advocate:"It's hard Mpilo,its so much hard... I'll be giving birth soon and I need him"

Mpilo:"Don't give up sisi God is on your Side"

Advocate:"Thank you"

Mpilo:"You have taught me so much and I really appreciate it"

Advocate:"It's Ohk... Its life"

Advocate was sleeping when she felt uneasy

'Wake up it's time'

Advocate:"Time for what...?"

'For a fight wake up and fight''

She quickly woke up as she saw a shadow in a room

Advocate:"Who's there....?"

Shadow:"I came for what's mine"

Advocate:"Who are you....? Show yourself"

Shadow: (Evil Laughter) "I am Amayka I'm here for what's mine"

Final

Narrated

Advocate:"And that is...?"

Shadow:"My Kingdom..!!!You took my kingdom from me and I'm here for it"

Clouds formed as the Thunder strikes so hard. Advocate stood up but was pushed across the Bathroom.

Advocate:"Leave me the hell alone"

She was angry because she's pregnant and afraid about hurting her son.

Amayka:"I'm going to kill you today..!!! I'm going to kill you today"

Advocate felt herself becoming weak as her knees failed her.
She prayed like never before as she was screaming

Amayka:"Im not afraid of your Prayer Come here"

Advocate's eyes turned Pure white as jet hair turned white
either then her body structure changed too

Advocate:"You asked for it"

They fought

Kumkani:"I love you baby"

Takalani:"I love you too"

Kumkani kissed her lips as his hand found its way on her Waist
He picked her up walking upstairs as they got to their room. He
placed her down so gentle as he got on top kissing her so
slowly. Takalani moved her hands to his shirt gripping him
tightly. He slowly went to her neck leaving wet kisses and
moans escaped Takalani's mouth.

Takalani moved her hands to his jeans unbulking his belt. He
helped her to pull out his pants leaving him with his boxers. He
undressed her living her but naked.

He took off his boxers as his dick sprung out Pointing North
with a little Pre-cum on the tip. He moved his lips on her
nipples as the harden more.

Takalani run his hands to his short hair as his mouth pleasures
her nipples,his hand moves finding his soaking wet clit.

He brushed her clit and shoved his middle finger in

Takalani:"Mmmmh"

Kumkani:"You good...?"

Takalani:"Oh Yes Kumkani...!!!"

Takalani opened her legs a bit wide above him as he guide his throbbing erection into his Virginia.

They moaned so loud as Takalani's hands found its way to Kumkani's but and he kept on trusting in deep.

He groan as he wrap his hands around her waist and flip her over the bed. She opened her legs wider as he pushed into her

Takalani:"Oh God K...Kumkani O"

Moans and groans filling the room as he thrust deeper as he felt his walls tighten over his Dick. He pushed more hard as Takalani Vibrates and cum as Kumkani cums after her

Amayka:"My real name is Amayka,I was never Busi. Yes I did changed but I wanted the Kingdom all by myself"

Advocate:"You are selfish"

Amayka: (Evil laughter) "I'm a Demon"

Advocate prayed as she took a spear and shoved it slowly as Amayka took her past breath

Nombuso:"I can't believe we are getting married"

Nqaba:"I've been through so much that I didnt think I'll just get married in Court"

Nombuso:"I didnt love you yes but I felt in love with you after this long term"

Nqaba:"You have been with me these past few years while Anathi was nothing but a drunken"

Nombuso:"I'm glad I met you,I still can't believe Anathi chose to run away with her Nigerian lover"

Nqaba:"I'm glad she did after divorce so I cannot be tied with her"

Nombuso:"Yes"

Nqaba:"I love you so much Let's go get married them"

Advocate:"AAAAAAAHHHHH"

Mpilo:"What is it sisi...?"

Advocate "The baby is coming let's get to hospital"

.

.

.

Dr:"I will count to Three then you push"

Advocate:"Ohk"

Dr:"1....2....3....push..!!!"

Advocate:"Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhh"

Dr:"1...2....3....Push...!!!"

Advocate:"Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhh"

Dr:"It's A Boy"

#Three_Months_Later

Advocate:"Come on let me Cook"

Mpilo:"Don't worry Sisi I will Cook just go and look after the kid upstairs"

Advocate:"Are you sure...?"

Mpilo:"Yebo sisi I'm sure"

Advocate:"Ohk Thank you"

Advocate walked upstairs to check on her 3 months son. He's so cute just like her father.

Advocate:"You are so cute.. Just like your father"

She said that picking him up

"He will be Ohk sisi don't worry" said Mpilo making her way in

Advocate:"It's been Four Months Mpilo,I'm losing hope here"

Mpilo:"I know that its hard but please pray... He will be fine"

Advocate:"I really dont know why the ancestors doesn't let me heal him"

Mpilo:"Uzoba Right but don't lose hope on our husband Sisi"

Advocate: (Smiling)"Thank you, you are a wonderful person Mpilo and don't let people discourage you"

Mpilo: (Smile) "Thank you sisi.. I've learnt so much from you"

Advocate:"Ohk let's go downstairs I want to breastfeed this monster while eating

I'm hungry"

Mpilo: (Chuckles) "Yeah let's go then"

They walked downstairs as they settled down on the couch

Advocate: (Tears streamed down her cheeks) "Myeni Sam, your kids need you... Mpilo needs you ,your brother too And I need you either please baby wake up"

She sniffed at the thought of her husband not waking up

Advocate:"I.. I need you. Soon Dalokuhle will be turning four months and he needs his father... He needs you baby wake up"

The machines started beeping so much as Doctors make their way in rushing to Nkazimulo's bed

Advocate: (Panicking tone) "What's going on Doctor what's wrong with my husband"

Doc:"We are losing him Dr Zilibani show her out..!!!"

Advocate was pushed outside as tears streamed down her cheeks... After few Minutes a Doctor approached her

Advocate:"Doctor how is my husband...?"

Doc:"He's awake and he wants to see you"

Advocate:"Thank you Jesus"

Zimulo:"I missed you"

Advocate:"How when you just woke up from the death"

Zimulo:"But I did"

Advocate:"Whatever"

Zimulo:"I can't wait to see my son"

Advocate:"You will,he looks like you"

Zimulo:"Thank you baby"

[I was walking as I saw my Mom and Kamva sitting down as I approached them

Kamva:"Sisi"

Me:"Kamva... Ma"

Ma:"Your Journey ends here My daughter"

Me:"What do you mean Mama..?"

Ma:"It's time"]

Advocate quickly woke up as she glared to her sleeping husband. It's been Two years after everything,the accident,the Evil things and Mpilo is Four Months Pregnant with Zimulo's daughter. Unfortunately Mpilo is Advocate's biological sister

Advocate smiled at the thought of her life... How wonderful it has changed with both Three of them. She took out a book as she wrote a letter

ooo

Dear Nkazimulo & Mpilo

You two have been nothing but the best and I appreciate you. I love you guys and please continue loving each other.... I bless this House full of laughter and Love. Sadly its my last walk but I'm glad I made it through this Journey. Take care of all my Children

Mpilo be a good wife and take over from me... As the Queen of the Manzini Kingdom. I love you'll and i hope your love grows stronger... I bless you

ooo

She placed the letter as she walked over to the bed and kissed Zimulo's lips as she layed down and closed her eyes... Forever

THIS WAS A JORNEY OF ADVOCATE NGCOBO SILILO... SHES
BEEN A LOT BUT SHE MADE IT. MAY HER SOUL REST IN PEACE

.....**The End**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site
please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African
books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>